

Universidade Estadual de Campinas

Instituto de Biologia



**Interações evolutivas entre borboletas da tribo Troidini (Papilionidae, Papilioninae) e suas plantas hospedeiras no gênero *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae)**

**Karina Lucas da Silva-Brandão**

Tese apresentada ao Instituto de Biologia da Universidade Estadual de Campinas para obtenção do título de Doutor em Ecologia

Este exemplar corresponde à redação final da tese defendida pelo(a) candidato (a) Karina Lucas da Silva-Brandão e aprovada pela Comissão Julgadora. Vera Nisaka Solferini

Orientadora: Profa. Dra. Vera Nisaka Solferini (IB, Depto de Genética e Evolução)

Co-orientador: Prof. Dr. José Roberto Trigo (IB, Depto. de Zoologia)

Campinas, abril de 2005

**FICHA CATALOGRÁFICA ELABORADA PELA  
BIBLIOTECA DO INSTITUTO DE BIOLOGIA - UNICAMP**

**Si38li**

**Silva-Brandão, Karina Lucas da**

Interações evolutivas entre borboletas da tribo Troidini (Papilionidae, Papilioninae) e suas plantas hospedeiras no gênero *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae) / Karina Lucas da Silva-Brandão. -- Campinas, SP: [s.n.], 2005.

Orientadora: Vera Nisaka Solferini.


Co-orientador: José Roberto Trigo.

Tese (Doutorado) - Universidade Estadual de Campinas.

Instituto de Biologia.

1. *Aristolochia*. 2. Troidini. 3. Interação inseto-planta.  
4. Filogenia molecular. 5. Uso de hospedeiros. I. Vera Nisaka Solferini. **11.** José Roberto Trigo. IU. Universidade Estadual de Campinas. Instituto de Biologia. IV. Título.

Banca Examinadora:


Profa. Dra. Vera Nisaka Solferini (Orientadora) 

Prof. Dr. André Victor Lucci Freitas \_\_\_\_\_

Prof. Dr. Antonio Salatino 

Prof. Dr. Louis Bernard Klaczko 

Prof. Dr. João Vasconcellos Neto \_\_\_\_\_

Prof. Dr. Ronaldo Bastos Francini 


Prof. Dr. Sérgio Russo Matioli 





Ilustração: Dadí (vozesantigas@ig.com.br)

“The scientist does not study nature because it is useful to do so. He studies it because he takes pleasure in it; and he takes pleasure in it because it is beautiful. If nature were not beautiful, it would not be worth knowing and life would not be worth living”.

Henri Poincaré, *The value of Science*



## **Agradecimentos**

Esta tese não teria existido sem a ajuda de muitos amigos e profissionais que deram sua contribuição ao longo desses quatro anos de trabalho. Meu muitíssimo obrigada:

- ao Prof. Dr. Keith S. Brown Jr., que é um mestre em todo o sentido da palavra, principalmente “aquele que serve de ensino ou lição”. Meu eterno agradecimento pelas lições de todos os dias, discussões, conselhos, e pela imensa paciência em explicar e ouvir;

- à Profa. Dra. Vera Nisaka Solferini, pela orientação e liberdade que me deu ao longo desses anos para trabalhar e seguir os caminhos que eu achasse melhor. Se certos ou errados, descobriremos com o tempo!;

- ao Prof. Dr. José Roberto Trigo, pela idéia inicial deste trabalho, pela orientação e pelo aprendizado conjunto e diário de convivência e colaboração;

- ao Prof. Dr. André Victor Lucci Freitas (Bakú), pela ajuda imprescindível em todas as etapas deste trabalho, sempre com bom humor e disposição;

- ao Prof. Dr. Andy Brower, por me receber de braços abertos em seu laboratório e me dar todo o suporte para desenvolver meu trabalho;

- ao Dr. Niklas Wahlberg, pela ajuda com as análises filogenéticas;

- ao Dr. Felix Sperling pelas sugestões em todas as etapas de desenvolvimento deste trabalho;

- aos professores André V. L. Freitas, Anita Jocelyne Marsaioli, Keith S. Brown Jr. e Sérgio Russo Matioli pelos comentários e sugestões na análise prévia desta tese;

- aos professores Antônio Salatino, Louis Bernad Klatzko, Ronaldo Bastos Francini e Sérgio Russo Matioli pelos valiosos comentários durante a participação na banca examinadora;

- a todos do Laboratório de Diversidade Genética da Unicamp e agregados, com muito carinho: Aluana, Claudemir, Evandro, Flávia, Flávio, Gustavo, Horácio, Joice, Juzinha, Karla, Maina, Sônia, Suzana, Teresa Almeida, Tereza Grombone e Tibúrcio;

- ao pessoal do Museu de História Natural, Arthur, Márcio e Luciana, pela pronta ajuda de todo dia;

- a todos do Judd and Brower Lab da OSU: Alaine, Andy Warren, Dra. Debra Murray, Jason, Jessica, Jill, Josh, Kelsey, Kim, Michael, Ming-Min, Scott, Tara e Therese, e do Joseph Spatafora Lab: Conrad, Gi-Ho e Kentaro, pela ajuda técnica no laboratório e na minha adaptação em Corvallis;

- ao Dr. Alexandre Francisco Craveiro de Almeida, Mauro Peixoto e Dr. Rodrigo Singer pela ajuda na obtenção das amostras de *Aristolochia* estudadas neste trabalho;

- aos técnicos do Laboratório de Diversidade Genética, Ricardo e Herbert, pela ajuda no laboratório;

- ao Hemocentro da Unicamp, principalmente ao Prof. Dr. Fernando Ferreira Costa, Dulcinéia Martins de Albuquerque e Heloísa Cristina Acosta, pelos seqüencimentos;

- a minha família, mãe, pai, Vanessa e Neto, pela força para que eu continue sempre seguindo meus sonhos;

- e por último, mas sempre em primeiro na minha vida, meu enorme agradecimento ao Marcelo, que não me deixa desistir nem desanimar nunca. Obrigada pela idéias, pela força, pela disposição em ficar cinco meses sozinho, pela confiança e companheirismo. Eu sei que você é a força motora por trás de todas as coisas boas que acontecem na minha vida.

“O que tem que ser tem muita força”.

ClariceLispector



## Sumário

|                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------|----|
| Introdução Geral.....                | 15 |
| As borboletas Papilionidae.....      | 19 |
| Troidini e <i>Aristolochia</i> ..... | 21 |
| Objetivos .....                      | 29 |
| Referências .....                    | 30 |

### **Capítulo 1. Phylogenetic relationships of the New World Troidini swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) based on COI, COII, and EF-1 $\alpha$ genes**

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Abstract .....                        | 40 |
| Resumo.....                           | 41 |
| Introduction .....                    | 42 |
| Materials and methods .....           | 45 |
| Specimens.....                        | 45 |
| Molecular techniques .....            | 47 |
| Phylogenetic analyses .....           | 50 |
| Analyses of character evolution ..... | 52 |
| Results .....                         | 57 |
| Phylogenetic analyses .....           | 58 |
| Partitioned data.....                 | 58 |
| Combined data.....                    | 61 |
| Analyses of character evolution ..... | 62 |
| Discussion .....                      | 67 |
| The basal Troidini .....              | 67 |
| The genus <i>Parides</i> .....        | 68 |
| Analyses of character evolution ..... | 70 |
| References .....                      | 74 |

### **Capítulo 2. Chemical and phylogenetic relationships among *Aristolochia* L. (Aristolochiaceae) from Southeastern Brazil**

|                |    |
|----------------|----|
| Abstract ..... | 84 |
|----------------|----|

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Resumo .....   | 85  |
| Introduction.....  | 86  |
| Materials and methods .....                                      | 89  |
| Molecular phylogeny of <i>Aristolochia</i> .....                 | 89  |
| Phylogenetic analyses .....                                      | 91  |
| Character optimization.....                                      | 92  |
| Chemical similarity among <i>Aristolochia</i> species.....       | 93  |
| Determination of presence or absence of aristolochic acids ..... | 94  |
| Results and Discussion .....                                     | 96  |
| Molecular phylogeny of <i>Aristolochia</i> .....                 | 96  |
| Chemistry of <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....                   | 100 |
| Chemical and phylogenetic relationship.....                      | 107 |
| References.....  | 112 |

### **Capítulo 3. Use of host-plants by Troidini butterflies: constraints to host shift**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Abstract .....   | 122 |
| Resumo .....   | 123 |
| Introduction.....  | 124 |
| Materials and methods .....  | 128 |
| Relationships among Troidini butterflies.....  | 128 |
| Molecular phylogeny of Troidini.....   | 128 |
| Geographic relationship of Troidini.....   | 131 |
| Relationships among <i>Aristolochia</i> species.....   | 132 |
| Relationships among <i>Aristolochia</i> species.....   | 132 |
| Molecular phylogeny of <i>Aristolochia</i> .....   | 132 |
| Chemical similarity among <i>Aristolochia</i> species.....   | 134 |
| Geographic relationship of <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....   | 135 |
| Host-plant use pattern in Troidini .....   | 135 |
| Character optimization.....  | 135 |
| Comparison of Troidini phylogeny with the chemogram and the biogeogram of<br><i>Aristolochia</i> ..... | 137 |
| Comparison of Troidini and <i>Aristolochia</i> biogeograms .....                                       | 137 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Results .....  | 138 |
| Geographic relationship of Troidini .....  | 138 |
| Geographic relationship of <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....   | 141 |
| Host-plant use pattern in Troidini .....   | 144 |
| Character optimization .....   | 144 |
| Comparison of Troidini phylogeny with the chemogram and the biogeogram of<br><i>Aristolochia</i> ..... | 150 |
| Comparison of Troidini and <i>Aristolochia</i> biogeograms .....                                       | 151 |
| Discussion .....   | 154 |
| Host-plant phylogeny constraints .....   | 154 |
| Host-plant secondary chemicals constraints .....   | 156 |
| Host-plant geographic constraints .....  | 159 |
| Conclusions .....  | 161 |
| References .....   | 164 |
| <br>   |     |
| Discussão Geral .....  | 173 |
| Considerações finais .....   | 180 |
| Referências .....  | 181 |
| Apêndice .....   | 185 |

## Índice de Figuras

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| <b>Figura 1.</b> Espécies de borboletas Troidini neotropicais estudadas neste trabalho. ....  | 25  |
| <b>Figura 2.</b> Espécies de <i>Aristolochia</i> do sudeste do Brasil estudadas neste trabalho. ....  | 26  |
| <b>Figure 1.1.</b> Most parsimonious trees obtained by each gene separately. ....   | 59  |
| <b>Figure 1.2.</b> Most parsimonious tree based on combined data analysis. ....   | 64  |
| <b>Figure 1.3.</b> Phylogenetic tree inferred by Bayesian analysis from combined data set.....  | 65  |
| <b>Figure 1.4.</b> Optimization of ecological and morphological traits onto the MP phylogeny of Troidini<br>.....   | 66  |
| <b>Figure 2.1.</b> Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis among <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....   | 98  |
| <b>Figure 2.2.</b> Phylogenetic tree inferred by Bayesian analysis from combined data set.....  | 99  |
| <b>Figure 2.3.</b> Cope rearrangement involving germacrene frameworks yielding elemenes.....  | 104 |
| <b>Figure 2.4.</b> Dendrogram of <i>Aristolochia</i> based on chemical similarity .....   | 105 |
| <b>Figure 2.5.</b> Ordination diagram of <i>Aristolochia</i> based on principal component analysis of relative<br>abundance of sesquiterpenes.....  | 106 |
| <b>Figure 2.6.</b> Biosynthetic pathway of the main sesquiterpenes present in <i>Aristolochia</i> .....   | 111 |
| <b>Figure 3.1.</b> Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis of Troidini butterflies.....  | 130 |
| <b>Figure 3.2.</b> Baseline map of SE region of Brazil divided with grid of 0.5° latitude and longitude. ....   | 131 |
| <b>Figure 3.3.</b> Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis among <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....   | 133 |
| <b>Figure 3.4.</b> Dendrogram of <i>Aristolochia</i> based on chemical similarity (chemogram).....  | 134 |
| <b>Figure 3.5.</b> Dendrogram of Troidini based on their geographical similarity (biogeogram) .....   | 138 |
| <b>Figure 3.6.</b> Geographical distribution of Troidini butterflies on the SE region of Brazil.....  | 139 |
| <b>Figure 3.7.</b> Dendrogram of <i>Aristolochia</i> based on their geographical similarity (biogeogram).....   | 141 |
| <b>Figure 3.8.</b> Geographical distribution of <i>Aristolochia</i> species on the SE region of Brazil.....   | 142 |
| <b>Figure 3.9.</b> Interactions between New World Troidini butterflies and their larval host-plants on the<br>genus <i>Aristolochia</i> in SE Brazil.....   | 146 |
| <b>Figure 3.10.</b> Comparison between Troidini and <i>Aristolochia</i> phylogenies .....   | 147 |
| <b>Figure 3.11.</b> Host-plant utilization over Troidini phylogenetic tree .....  | 148 |
| <b>Figure 3.12.</b> Comparison between Troidini phylogeny and <i>Aristolochia</i> chemogram.....  | 152 |
| <b>Figure 3.13.</b> Comparison between Troidini phylogeny and <i>Aristolochia</i> biogeogram.....   | 153 |
| <b>Figure 3.14.</b> Relationship between the geographical distribution of Troidini butterflies and the<br>number of host-plants in the genus <i>Aristolochia</i> used by each butterfly species. .... | 158 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| <b>Figure 3.15.</b> Relationship between the geographical distribution of <i>Aristolochia</i> and the number of Troidini butterflies which use each plant species as host-plant. .... | 159 |
|---|-----|

## Índice de Tabelas

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| <b>Table 1.1.</b> Species of Troidini sampled, with localities and GenBank accession number .....                                       | 46  |
| <b>Table 1.2.</b> Primers used in this study.....   | 49  |
| <b>Table 1.3.</b> Host plants used by Troidini butterflies and by the outgroups used in phylogenetic analyses. ....                     | 55  |
| <b>Table 1.4.</b> Summary of the sequence statistics over gene partitions. ....   | 57  |
| <b>Table 2.1.</b> Species of <i>Aristolochia</i> sampled, with localities and GenBank accession numbers.....                            | 90  |
| <b>Table 2.2.</b> Primers used in this study.....   | 91  |
| <b>Table 2.3.</b> Relative abundance (mean $\pm$ SE) of sesquiterpenes in <i>Aristolochia</i> species .....                             | 102 |
| <b>Table 3.1.</b> Species of Troidini butterflies used in this study, with general distribution and host-plants used in SE Brazil ..... | 129 |
| <b>Table 3.2.</b> Species of <i>Aristolochia</i> sampled, with localities of specimens.....   | 132 |



## Introdução Geral

É reconhecidamente imensa a contribuição dos insetos em qualquer levantamento sobre diversidade animal, e dentre estes, a dos insetos fitófagos. Estima-se que 70% dos insetos sejam parasitóides ou parasitas, dos quais cerca de 50% parasitas de plantas, a maioria em um ou poucos hospedeiros relacionados (Price, 1980). Esta proporção pode ser explicada pela diferenciação dos insetos fitófagos sobre uma imensa diversidade de recursos gerados pela radiação das angiospermas, de modo que teria sido através de adaptações às plantas hospedeiras que as populações de fitófagos se diferenciaram e por fim especiaram (Gillot, 1995). Estudos filogenéticos de linhagens de insetos confirmam que grupos de insetos herbívoros são significativamente mais diversos do que seus grupos irmãos não-fitófagos, confirmando a importância das plantas na sua diversificação (Mitter *et al.*, 1988).

Interações entre insetos herbívoros e suas plantas hospedeiras têm sido estudadas por um longo tempo. Muitos estudos enfocam principalmente a evolução destas interações, considerando aspectos como o conservantismo taxonômico na utilização de hospedeiros (Bernays, 1998; Janz *et al.*, 2001), e se um “ponto final” desta evolução seria uma especialização total, levando a um “beco sem saída” evolutivo (Futuyma e Moreno, 1988). Espécies de insetos relacionadas taxonomicamente freqüentemente se alimentam em plantas hospedeiras relacionadas, embora uma concordância precisa entre a filogenia dos insetos e das plantas seja rara (Ehrlich e Raven, 1964; Holloway e Hebert, 1979; Mitter *et al.*, 1991; Janz e Nylin, 1998; Lopez-Vaamonde *et al.*, 2003). Este conservantismo é influenciado basicamente pelos compostos secundários encontrados nas plantas (Jaenike, 1990; Futuyma *et al.*, 1993; Bernays, 1998), e Fraenkel (1959) inclusive afirma que o uso discriminatório de certas plantas pelos insetos seria a razão de ser destas substâncias, que agem induzindo ou prevenindo a obtenção de nutrientes por insetos herbívoros. Embora os

compostos secundários sejam definitivamente importantes em limitar o uso de certas plantas como hospedeiros, não é claro se este papel é desempenhado pela presença de compostos que impedem a alimentação em plantas não-hospedeiras ou pela ausência de estimulantes específicos encontrados no hospedeiro (Bernays, 1998). No entanto, algumas evidências sugerem que a função positiva dos químicos é que é importante (Bernays, 1998).

Outros fatores intrínsecos e extrínsecos também podem limitar o uso de certas plantas como hospedeiros para insetos herbívoros (Ronquist e Nylin, 1990), como, por exemplo, preferências de oviposição das fêmeas (Chew e Robbins, 1984) e a sobrevivência das larvas em diferentes plantas. As lagartas de muitas espécies de borboletas, por exemplo, crescem e sobrevivem melhor em um número limitado de espécies hospedeiras, e como elas não se deslocam a grandes distâncias, são dependentes da acuidade da fêmea na escolha do local de oviposição para sobreviverem (Feeny *et al.*, 1983). A distribuição geográfica das espécies é outro fator que pode limitar o uso de plantas como hospedeiros, pois um herbívoro não pode comer uma espécie de planta que ele nunca encontra (Pasteels e Rowell-Rahier, 1991; Dobler *et al.*, 1996; Kelley e Farrell, 1998). Além disto, os nutrientes da planta podem desempenhar um papel importante nesta escolha (Bernays, 1998).

Ehrlich e Raven (1964) discutem o conservantismo na utilização de plantas hospedeiras por insetos herbívoros, e propõem a hipótese de coevolução para explicar o passo-a-passo da evolução desta interação, onde plantas teriam desenvolvido resistência em relação a possíveis predadores e estes, por sua vez, teriam desenvolvido adaptações para tolerância dessas defesas. Segundo estes autores, as plantas teriam desenvolvido compostos secundários como consequência de pressões seletivas e os insetos herbívoros, ocasionalmente, desenvolveram adaptações a grupos específicos de compostos secundários que lhes permitiram ultrapassar estas barreiras. Defesas químicas conferidas por estes compostos secundários são superadas pelos insetos através de mecanismos fisiológicos e comportamentais, tais como uma alta sensibilidade às características específicas do hospedeiro



(Bernays, 1998). Ehrlich e Raven (1964) propõem ainda que através do modelo de coevolução, os insetos podem ser capazes de desintoxicar certas substâncias químicas de defesa da planta e, eventualmente, os mesmos compostos que impedem o uso da planta podem se tornar atrativos para alimentação.

A definição estrita de coevolução implica em uma resposta adaptativa de duas ou poucas espécies interagindo a mudanças evolutivas entre si (Janzen, 1980). No caso de insetos fitófagos, as interações parecem ser o produto de coevolução difusa, que seria um processo evolutivo em resposta a uma série de pressões seletivas (Thompson, 1990). Na coevolução difusa, as defesas vegetais teriam surgido para impedir ataques tanto de insetos fitófagos quanto de outros inimigos naturais, e não apenas de uma espécie de inseto. Da mesma forma, as adaptações dos insetos não podem ser atribuídas à sua interação com uma única espécie de planta.

Além da hipótese de coevolução, outras hipóteses foram propostas para explicar a evolução da interação entre herbívoros e plantas hospedeiras. Ronquist e Nylin (1990) propõem outros modelos além daquele proposto por Ehrlich e Raven (1964). No modelo *Arms Race tipo I* (com mudanças ocorrendo em um tempo microevolutivo), os efeitos dos mecanismos de defesa das plantas e de contra-defesa dos herbívoros é menos drástico do que no modelo proposto por Ehrlich e Raven (1964) (com mudanças ocorrendo em um tempo macroevolutivo), ou seja, a defesa nas plantas pode não excluir totalmente os insetos que as usam. No modelo de *Especialização*, a tendência geral em direção à especialização nos insetos teria ocorrido independentemente das mudanças evolutivas nas plantas. No modelo de *Colonização Tardia* (Jermy, 1984, 1993; Percy *et al.*, 2004), a colonização teria ocorrido em grupos de plantas já existentes, de forma que os grupos de insetos seriam muito mais jovens do que os grupos de plantas dos quais eles se alimentam. No modelo *Oportunista*, os insetos teriam se mudado tão frequentemente para novas plantas hospedeiras, algumas vezes não relacionadas, que o padrão histórico se perdeu.

O conceito de que a especialização pode ser um “beco sem saída” evolutivo tem sido central em estudos sobre a evolução de interações entre plantas hospedeiras e inseto herbívoros. Vários fatores podem promover especialização, incluindo diferenças de desempenho em diferentes habitats, competição por recursos, resistência a predadores, alto custo no processamento de informações, encontro de parceiros, baixos custos na procura por habitats favoráveis e mutações deletérias com expressão em habitats específicos (Nosil, 2002). Em contraste, habitats raros ou imprevisíveis, dificuldades em encontrar habitats favoráveis e maior disponibilidade de recursos podem favorecer um hábito generalista. A especialização pode ser vantajosa de várias maneiras. Por exemplo, herbívoros especialistas podem desenvolver uma simplificação na cadeia biossintética de sinais químicos (Bernays, 1996). Da mesma maneira, insetos especialistas são capazes de investir menos em enzimas de desintoxicação para lidar com um número menor de compostos químicos das suas plantas hospedeiras (Futuyma e Moreno, 1988) e, em um ambiente competitivo, especialistas podem ser capazes de excluir generalistas se os primeiros forem consumidores mais eficientes (Futuyma e Moreno, 1988). Além disto, especialistas são capazes de responder mais prontamente aos químicos encontrados nas plantas que impedem a alimentação ou são repelentes (Bernays, 1998). Em adição, ser um especialista pode permitir a um herbívoro selecionar entre vários compostos secundários da planta, e fazer uso deles como pistas para a escolha da planta hospedeira (Bernays, 1996).

A interação entre borboletas da tribo Troidini (Papilionidae, Papilioninae) e as plantas do gênero *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae, Aristolochioideae) tem sido amplamente usada na literatura como exemplo de coevolução entre insetos herbívoros e suas plantas hospedeiras. Brown *et al.* (1995) inclusive demonstram uma evidência de que as borboletas Troidini filogeneticamente basais usam preferencialmente as espécies de *Aristolochia* basais, enquanto espécies de borboletas derivadas usam espécies de hospedeiros derivados, sugerindo assim uma ligação coevolutiva entre os dois grupos. As características desta associação concordam com muitas das premissas da

hipótese coevolutiva: lagartas de borboletas Troidini se alimentam quase exclusivamente de plantas hospedeiras do gênero *Aristolochia*, com forte preferência de certas espécies de Troidini por espécies particulares de *Aristolochia*, e são conhecidas por seqüestrarem compostos secundários presentes nas plantas hospedeiras (Klitzke e Brown, 2000). Estes compostos químicos tornam as borboletas impalatáveis para predadores potenciais (Brower e Brower, 1964; Rothschild *et al.*, 1970) e alguns autores sugerem que os ácidos aristolóquicos seqüestrados das plantas hospedeiras protegem quimicamente estas lagartas do ataque de predadores e parasitóides (Nishida e Fukami, 1989a; Sime, 2002). Os compostos químicos seqüestrados pelas larvas são mantidos até a fase adulta, e as borboletas adultas, assim como as lagartas, advertem sua impalatabilidade através de coloração de advertência, o que as tornam modelos em anéis miméticos (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Sime *et al.*, 2000). Estas borboletas são mimetizadas por um grande número de outras borboletas Papilionidae, e também por borboletas Pieridae, Satyrinae, Nymphalidae e grupos de mariposas com comportamento diurno (Brown *et al.*, 1991). Estes mesmos compostos químicos podem ainda funcionar como estimulantes para alimentação em borboletas Troidini (Chew e Robbins, 1984; Nishida e Fukami, 1989b). A íntima associação entre Troidini e *Aristolochia* faz desta interação um modelo bastante apropriado para estudos sobre a evolução da interação entre herbívoros e plantas hospedeiras.

#### *As borboletas Papilionidae*

As borboletas Papilionidae (swallowtail butterflies) possuem distribuição cosmopolita e a família é composta por aproximadamente 580 espécies divididas em três sub-famílias: Baroniinae, com um único gênero e espécie ocorrendo no México (*Baronia brevicornis*), Parnassiinae (com distribuição Holártica) e a cosmopolita Papilioninae (Scriber, 1995). A maioria das espécies é tropical e algumas possuem importância econômica como pragas de culturas cítricas e de

umbelíferas, além de serem estudadas quanto à sua ecologia (Brown *et al.*, 1981; Spade *et al.*, 1988; Morais e Brown, 1991), evolução (Aubert *et al.*, 1999; Caterino e Sperling, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 1999; Reed e Sperling, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 2000; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Kondo e Shinkawa, 2003; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004a; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004b), comportamento (Rausher, 1978; Stamp, 1986), genética (Sperling, 1993; Bossart, 1998) e ecologia química (Rothschild *et al.*, 1970; Urzúa e Priestap, 1985; Nishida *et al.*, 1993; Honda e Hayashi, 1995; Klitzke e Brown, 2000; Sime *et al.*, 2000).

Lagartas de papilionídeos possuem uma glândula epidérmica eversível localizada próximo à cabeça chamada osmetério, que é evertida sempre que a lagarta é perturbada (Stamp, 1986). Produtos voláteis presentes na secreção da glândula podem repelir alguns predadores, sendo particularmente efetivos contra predadores invertebrados, como formigas e mantídeos. Secreções do osmetério incluem uma diversidade de terpenóides que têm um forte aroma (Bowers, 1993).

Nos papilionídeos, a fêmea escolhe com grande cuidado a planta em que vai ovipositar e a posição exata dos ovos (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). Nestas borboletas, visão e respostas olfatórias às plantas hospedeiras estão envolvidos no comportamento de oviposição (Rausher, 1978; Sachdev-Gupta *et al.*, 1993) e, de fato, muitas espécies hospedeiras de papilionídeos são proximamente relacionadas, taxonômica e quimicamente. Os compostos químicos que estimulam oviposição são complexos, consistindo de diferentes classes de substâncias tais como flavonóides, ácidos carboxílicos e compostos básicos (Nishida, 1995).

A maior sub-família de Papilionidae é Papilioninae, com cerca de 485 espécies (Häuser *et al.*, 2002), que subdivide-se por sua vez em três tribos: Troidini, Graphiini e Papilionini.

*Troidini e Aristolochia*

A tribo Troidini é predominantemente tropical, com muitas espécies concentradas nas florestas das Américas Central e do Sul, e na região IndoAustraliana (Weintraub, 1995). Os Troidini incluem 130 espécies divididas em 12 gêneros, três deles com ocorrência neotropical: *Battus* (11 espécies), *Euryades* (2 espécies) e *Parides* (34 espécies) (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). Borboletas destes três gêneros são os únicos Troidini encontrados no Brasil. As borboletas Troidini adultas voam lentamente, e apresentam marcas vermelhas ou amarelas em suas asas e corpos (Brown *et al.*, 1991). Troidini é longamente reconhecido como um grupo natural, principalmente devido à morfologia bastante homogênea das suas larvas e pupas (Miller, 1987).

A família Aristolochiaceae (composta por sete gêneros e aproximadamente 460 espécies) distribui-se principalmente pelos trópicos e regiões temperadas (Judd *et al.*, 2002) e as plantas são ervas, lianas ou ocasionalmente arbustos, com folhas alternas, simples e pecioladas, com formas muito variadas. O gênero *Aristolochia* é o mais importante dentro da família Aristolochiaceae, e conta com aproximadamente 400 espécies (Kelly e Gonzáles, 2003), com cerca de 90 ocorrendo no Brasil (Leitão e Kaplan, 1992). As plantas neste gênero são sub-arbustos ou lianas, e contêm caracteristicamente ácidos aristolóquicos (nitrofenantrenos) que têm efeitos farmacológicos em vertebrados (Brown *et al.* 1981). As plantas também contêm alcalóides benzilisoquinolínicos e mono-, sesqui-, di e triterpenos (Teresa *et al.*, 1983; Lopes *et al.*, 1987; Lopes e Bolzani, 1988; Lopes *et al.*, 1990; Luiz *et al.*, 1990; Leitão e Kaplan, 1992; Leitão *et al.*, 1992; Vila *et al.*, 1997; Bomm *et al.*, 1999; Palmeira *et al.*, 2001; Wu *et al.*, 2001; Priestap *et al.*, 2002; Tsuruta *et al.*, 2002; Priestap *et al.*, 2003; Francisco *et al.*, 2004; Shi *et al.*, 2004; Wu *et al.*, 2004).

Klitzke (1992) separou *Aristolochia* em três grupos, de acordo com suas características químicas: a) espécies com ácidos aristolóquicos nas folhas (*A. sessilifolia*, *A. melastoma*, *A. rumicifolia*, *A. arcuata*, *A. macrourea* e *A. triangularis*), b) espécies sem ácidos aristolóquicos nem

ácidos labdanóicos nas folhas (*A. odora* e *A. elegans*) e c) espécies sem ácidos aristolóquicos e com ácidos labdanóicos nas folhas (*A. esperanzae*, *A. cymbifera* e *A. galeata*). A presença ou ausência destes compostos pode ser um dos fatores que influenciam a utilização das diferentes espécies de *Aristolochia* pelas espécies de Troidini (Klitzke, 1992).

Pela análise química de 17 espécies de Troidini, Klitzke (1992) mostrou a existência de ácidos aristolóquicos em todas as espécies, em concentrações muito variáveis. A análise de imagos de seis espécies destas borboletas da região de Campinas demonstrou que estes organismos apresentam alcalóides, além dos ácidos aristolóquicos, sendo que a concentração de alcalóides é muito superior à de ácidos aristolóquicos.

A química de *Aristolochia* pode influenciar os padrões de exploração por Troidini, permitindo a identificação das plantas hospedeiras adequadas (Brown *et al.*, 1981). Testes com cinco espécies destas borboletas mostraram que as fêmeas não ovipõem igualmente em todas as espécies de planta hospedeira disponíveis (Brown *et al.*, 1981). Além disto, existem evidências de que as lagartas podem apresentar diferentes reações às várias plantas escolhidas pelas fêmeas (Morais e Brown, 1991; Klitzke, 1992).

As relações das borboletas da tribo Troidini com suas plantas hospedeiras são extremamente importantes na consideração da evolução do grupo. O desenvolvimento de métodos filogenéticos, principalmente para estudos sobre padrões e taxas de evolução de caracteres, tem fornecido novas ferramentas para investigar estes e outros aspectos da interação entre plantas hospedeiras e insetos herbívoros (Mitter *et al.*, 1991; Janz *et al.*, 2001). A análise de filogenias permite inferir padrões de radiação dos insetos e plantas, ainda que não ocorra, necessariamente, uma cladogênese paralela (Futuyma e Keese, 1992). Estas análises fornecem evidências das taxas e padrões de diversificação e especialização, permitindo inferências sobre processos ecológicos e evolutivos. Além disto,

permitem também diferenciar os caracteres que surgiram por convergência adaptativa daqueles que são compartilhados por origem comum (Maddison e Maddison, 1999).

Além da análise filogenética propriamente dita, uma série de dados podem ser submetidos à análise fenética. Através de matrizes de distância e similaridade, pode-se construir dendrogramas que refletem relações fenéticas, de forma que é possível inferir até que ponto estas relações são congruentes com as relações filogenéticas dos grupos em questão (Becerra, 1997; Becerra e Venable, 1999). Matrizes de similaridade podem ser elaboradas com dados genéticos, morfológicos, bioquímicos, ecológicos, geográficos, entre outros. Estas matrizes podem ser construídas tanto para os insetos como para as plantas e comparadas estatisticamente, assim como se podem buscar correlações entre eles.

Sendo assim, este trabalho primeiramente apresenta uma filogenia molecular proposta para as borboletas Troidini do Novo Mundo dos gêneros *Battus*, *Euryades* e *Parides* (Figura 1), baseada em três genes, dois mitocondriais (citocromo oxidase I e II) e um nuclear (Fator de Elongação-1 $\alpha$ ) (Capítulo 1). Sobre esta hipótese filogenética, estudou-se a evolução de quatro caracteres morfológicos e ecológicos, com ênfase na utilização de plantas hospedeiras do gênero *Aristolochia*, procurando-se mostrar uma possível tendência em direção a uma maior especialização no uso de hospedeiros. O Capítulo 2 estuda as interações químicas e filogenéticas entre plantas do gênero *Aristolochia* que ocorrem no sudeste do Brasil e são utilizadas como hospedeiros por borboletas Troidini simpátricas (Figura 2). Estudou-se o padrão de sesquiterpenos destas plantas com o objetivo de se gerar um dendrograma de similaridade química, e as análises filogenéticas foram propostas com base no gene cloroplástico *matK* e de uma região não-codificadora entre os genes *trnL-trnF*. Por fim, o Capítulo 3 estuda a história evolutiva da interação entre Troidini e *Aristolochia* e o padrão atual de utilização de hospedeiros, com enfoque para as espécies de borboletas com ocorrência no sudeste do Brasil, para as quais se têm dados mais completos sobre a

utilização de plantas hospedeiras, bem como sobre os compostos químicos destas plantas e sua distribuição geográfica. Neste capítulo, as filogenias de Troidini e *Aristolochia* foram comparadas, além de comparações entre a filogenia das borboletas e dendrogramas baseados na similaridade química e distribuição geográfica das espécies de *Aristolochia* usadas como hospedeiros.



Introdução Geral



*Battus belus*<sup>1</sup>



*Parides aeneas linoides*<sup>2</sup>



*Parides childrenae*<sup>3</sup>



*Parides photinus*<sup>4</sup>



*Battus crassus*<sup>5</sup>



*Parides agavus*<sup>6</sup>



*Parides eurimedes*<sup>7</sup>



*Parides proneus*<sup>8</sup>



*Battus philenor*<sup>1</sup>



*Parides anchises*<sup>2</sup>



*Parides lysander*<sup>8</sup>



*Parides sesostris*<sup>2</sup>



*Battus polydamas*<sup>9</sup>



*Parides ascanius*<sup>8</sup>



*Parides neophilus*<sup>2</sup>



*Parides tros*<sup>2</sup>



*Battus polystictus*<sup>8</sup>



*Parides bunichus*<sup>8</sup>



*Parides panthonus jaguarae*<sup>2</sup>



*Parides vertumnus*<sup>8</sup>



*Euryades corethrus*<sup>10</sup>



*Parides chabrias*<sup>7</sup>



*Parides panthonus lysimachus*<sup>2</sup>



*Parides zacyanthus*<sup>8</sup>

**Figura 1.** Espécies de borboletas Troidini neotropicais estudadas neste trabalho.



*A. arcuata*



*A. chamissonis*<sup>1</sup>



*A. cymbifera*<sup>2</sup>



*A. cynanchifolia*<sup>2</sup>



*A. elegans*<sup>2</sup>



*A. esperanzae*<sup>2</sup>

**Figura 2.** Espécies de *Aristolochia* do sudeste do Brasil estudadas neste trabalho.



*A. galeata*<sup>3</sup>



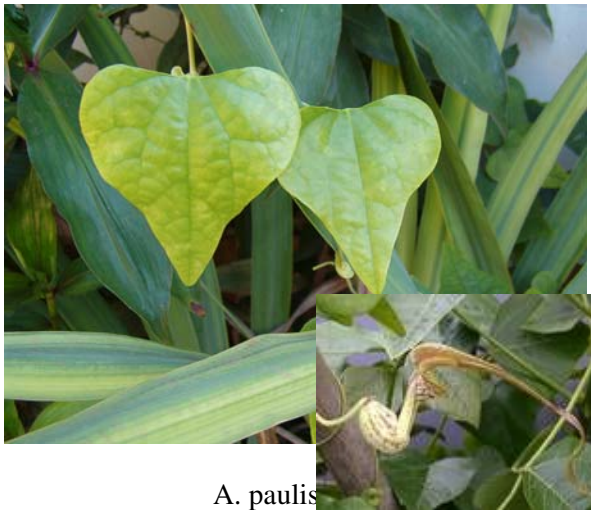
*A. gigantea*<sup>2</sup>



*A. macroura*<sup>3</sup>



*A. melastoma*<sup>2</sup>



*A. paulista*<sup>3</sup>



*A. triangularis*<sup>3</sup>

**Figura 2.** Continuação

**Fotos figura 1:** 1 – modificadas de <http://papilionidae.chat.ru>; 2 – cedidas por A. V. L. Freitas; 3 – modificadas de <http://www.hondurasecotours.com>; 4 – modificadas de <http://www.butterflies.org>; 5 – modificadas de <http://insects-online-de>; 6 – modificadas de <http://www.jabeca.or.jp>; 7 – modificadas de Tyler *et al.* (1994); 8 – modificadas de <http://home.att.net>; 9 – modificadas de <http://nearctica.com>; 10 – modificadas de <http://www.pteron-world.com>; 10 – modificadas de <http://www.ornithoptera.net>.

**Fotos figura 2:** 1 – cedida por F. C. Campos Neto; 2 – K. L. Silva-Brandão; 3 – modificadas de <http://mpeixoto.sites.uol.com.br>.

## Objetivos

O objetivo geral deste trabalho foi estudar a evolução da interação entre borboletas da tribo Troidini e as suas plantas hospedeiras do gênero *Aristolochia* usando o que Ronquist e Nylin (1990) chamam de “enfoque de padrão”, ou seja, o uso das filogenias de grupos associados para reconstruir a história coevolutiva da interação.

Os objetivos específicos foram:

1. Propor uma filogenia molecular para as borboletas Troidini neotropicais baseada em dados moleculares;
2. Estudar a evolução de caracteres morfológicos e ecológicos sobre a hipótese filogenética gerada para os Troidini;
3. Estudar as relações químicas e filogenéticas das plantas do gênero *Aristolochia* do sudeste do Brasil;
4. Comparar a filogenia obtida para os Troidini com a filogenia das *Aristolochia* para testar se a filogenia das plantas hospedeiras determinou a mudança de hospedeiros ao longo da filogenia das borboletas;
5. Comparar a filogenia dos Troidini com dendrogramas obtidos com a similaridade química das *Aristolochia* e com a sua distribuição geográfica.

## Referências

- Aubert, J., L. Legal, H. Descimon, F. Michel. (1999). Molecular phylogeny of swallowtail butterflies of the tribe Papilionini (Papilionidae, Lepidoptera). *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 12, 156-167.
- Becerra, J. X. (1997). Insects on plants: macroevolutionary chemical trends in host use. *Science* 276, 253-256.
- Becerra, J. X., D. L. Venable. (1999). Macroevolution of insect-plant associations: the relevance of host biogeography to host affiliation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 12626-12631.
- Bernays, E. A. (1996). Selective attention and host-plant specialization. *Entomol. Exp. Appl.* 80, 125-131.
- Bernays, E. A. (1998). Evolution of feeding behavior in insect herbivores - success seen as different ways to eat without being eaten. *Bioscience* 48, 35-44.
- Bomm, M. D., J. Zukerman-Schpector, L. M. X. Lopes. (1999). Rearranged (4-2)-abeo-clerodane and clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Phytochemistry* 50, 455-461.
- Bossart, J. L. (1998). Genetic architecture of host use in a widely distributed, polyphagous butterfly (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae): adaptative inferences based on comparison of spatio-temporal populations. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 1665, 279-300.
- Bowers, M. D. (1993). Aposematic caterpillars: life-styles of the warningly colored and unpalatable. in N. E. Stamp, T. M. Casey, editors. *Caterpillars*. Routledge, Chapman & Hall, New York. Pages 331-371
- Brower, L. P., J. V. Z. Brower. (1964). Birds, butterflies, and plant poisons: a study in ecological chemistry. *Zoologica* 49, 137-159.

- Brown, K. S., A. J. Damman, P. Feeny. (1981). Troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) in southeastern Brazil: natural history and foodplant relationships. *J. Res. Lepid.* 19, 199-226.
- Brown, K. S., C. F. Klitzke, C. Berlingeri, P. E. R. Santos. (1995). Neotropical swallowtails: chemistry of food plant relationships, population ecology, and biosystematics. in J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 405-444
- Brown, K. S., J. R. Trigo, R. B. Francini, A. B. B. Morais, P. C. Motta. (1991). Aposematic insects on toxic host plants: coevolution, colonization, and chemical emancipation. in P. W. Price, T. M. Lewinsohn, G. W. Fernandes, W. W. Benson, editors. *Plant-animal interactions - Evolutionary ecology in tropical and temperate region*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. Pages 375-402
- Caterino, M. S., R. D. Reed, M. M. Kuo, F. A. H. Sperling. (2001). A partitioned likelihood analysis of swallowtail butterfly phylogeny (Lepidoptera : Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 50, 106-127.
- Caterino, M. S., F. A. H. Sperling. (1999). Papilio phylogeny based on mitochondrial cytochrome oxidase I and II genes. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 11, 122-137.
- Chew, F. S., R. K. Robbins. (1984). Egg-laying in butterflies. in R. I. Vane-Wright, P. R. Ackery, editors. *The biology of butterflies*. Academic Press, London. Pages 65-79
- Dobler, S., P. Mardulyn, J. M. Pasteels, M. Rowell-Rahier. (1996). Host-plant switches and the evolution of chemical defense and life history in the leaf beetle genus *Oreina*. *Evolution* 50, 2373-2386.
- Ehrlich, P. R., P. H. Raven. (1964). Butterflies and plants: a study in coevolution. *Evolution* 18, 586-608.
- Feeny, P., L. Rosenberg, M. Carter. (1983). Chemical aspects of oviposition behavior in butterflies. in S. Ahmad, editor. *Herbivores insects - host-seeking behavior and mechanisms*. Academic Press, Inc. Pages 27-76

- Fraenkel, G. S. (1959). The raison d'être of secondary plant substances. *Science* 129, 1466-1470.
- Francisco, C. S., J. Cardozo, L. M. X. Lopes, J. E. Oliveira. (2004). Constituintes químicos de óleos essenciais de *Aristolochia esperanzae* e *A. chamissonis*. in 27 Reunião Anual da Sociedade Brasileira de Química e XXVI Congresso Latinoamericano de Química.
- Futuyma, D. J., M. C. Keese. (1992). Evolution and coevolution of plants and phytophagus arthropods. in G. R. Rosenthal, M. R. Berenbaum, editors. *Herbivores: their interactions with secondary plant metabolites*. Academic Press, Inc. Pages 439-475
- Futuyma, D. J., M. C. Keese, S. J. Scheffer. (1993). Genetic constraints and the phylogeny of insect-plant associations - responses of *Ophraella communa* (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae) to host plants of its congeners. *Evolution* 47, 888-905.
- Futuyma, D. J., G. Moreno. (1988). The evolution of ecological specialization. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 19, 207-233.
- Gillot, C. (1995). *Entomology*, 2nd edition. Pelnum Press, New York, 798.
- Haüser, C. L., R. D. Jong, G. Lamas, R. K. Robbins, C. Smith, R. I. Vane-Wright. (2002). Papilionidae - revised GloBIS/GART species checklist (2nd draft). <http://www.insects-online.de/frames/papilio.htm>.
- Holloway, J. D., P. D. N. Hebert. (1979). Ecological and taxonomic trends in macrolepidopteran host plant selection. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 11, 229-251.
- Honda, K., N. Hayashi. (1995). Chemical nature of larval osmeterial secretions of papilionid butterflies in the genera *Parnassius*, *Sericinus* and *Pachliopta*. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 21, 859-867.
- Jaenike, J. (1990). Host specialization in phytophagous insects. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 21, 243-273.
- Janz, N., K. Nyblom, S. Nylin. (2001). Evolutionary dynamics of host-plant specialization: a case study of the tribe Nymphalini. *Evolution* 55, 783-796.
- Janz, N., S. Nylin. (1998). Butterflies and plants: a phylogenetic study. *Evolution* 52, 486-502.



- Janzen, D. H. (1980). When is it coevolution? *Evolution* 34, 611-612.
- Jermey, T. (1984). Evolution of insect host plant relationships. *Am. Nat.* 124, 609-630.
- Jermey, T. (1993). Evolution of insect-plant relationships - a devils advocate approach. *Entomol. Exp. Appl.* 66, 3-12.
- Judd, W. S., C. S. Campbell, E. A. Kellogg, P. F. Stevens, M. J. Donoghue. (2002). *Plant systematics: a phylogenetic approach*, 2nd edition. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA, 464 p.
- Kelley, S. T., B. D. Farrell. (1998). Is specialization a dead end? The phylogeny of host use in *Dendroctonus* bark beetles (Scolytidae). *Evolution* 52, 1731-1743.
- Kelly, L. M., F. Gonzáles. (2003). Phylogenetic relationships in Aristolochiaceae. *Syst. Bot.* 28, 236-249.
- Klitzke, C. F. (1992). Ecologia química e coevolução na interface Troidini (Papilionidae)/*Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Klitzke, C. F., K. S. Brown. (2000). The occurrence of aristolochic acids in neotropical troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera : Papilionidae). *Chemoecology* 10, 99-102.
- Kondo, K., T. Shinkawa. (2003). Molecular systematics of birdwing butterflies (Papilionidae) inferred from mitochondrial ND5 gene. *J. Lepidop. Soc.* 57, 17-24.
- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan. (1992). Química do gênero *Aristolochia*. *Rev. Bras. Farm.* 73, 65-75.
- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan, C. Galeffi. (1992). *Epi*-populifolic acid from *Aristolochia cymbifera*. *Phytochemistry* 31, 3277-3279.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani. (1988). Lignans and diterpenes of three *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 27, 2265-2268.

- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan. (1987). Clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 26, 2781-2784.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, T. M. Grigolli. (1990). Terpenes from *Aristolochia triangularis*. *Phytochemistry* 29, 660-662.
- Lopez-Vaamonde, C., H. Charles, J. Godfray, J. M. Cook. (2003). Evolutionary dynamics of host-plant use in a genus of leaf-mining moths. *Evolution* 57, 1804-1821.
- Luiz, V., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, L. M. X. Lopes. (1990). Ent-cauranos e lignanas de *Aristolochia elegans*. *Quim. Nova* 13, 250-251.
- Maddison, W. P., D. R. Maddison. (1999). MacClade: Analysis of phylogeny and character evolution. Version 3.08. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Miller, J. S. (1987). Phylogenetic studies in the Papilioninae (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *B. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist.* 186, 365-512.
- Mitter, C., B. Farrell, B. Wiegmann. (1988). The phylogenetic study of adaptive zones: Has phytophagy promoted insect diversification? *Am. Nat.* 132, 107-128.
- Mitter, C., B. D. Farrell, D. J. Futuyma. (1991). Phylogenetic studies of insect-plant interactions: insights into the genesis of diversity. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 6, 290-293.
- Morais, A. B. B., K. S. Brown. (1991). Larval foodplant and other effects on Troidine guild composition (Papilionidae) in Southeastern Brazil. *J. Res. Lepid.* 30, 19-37.
- Morinaka, S., T. Maeyma, K. Maekawa, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Nakazawa, T. Hidaka. (1999). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies based on the representatives in most genera of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Entomol. Sci.* 2, 347-358.
- Morinaka, S., N. Minaka, M. Sekiguchi, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Myiata, T. Hidaka. (2000). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) - using all species of the genus *Ornithoptera*. *Biogeography* 2, 103-111.

- Nishida, R. (1995). Oviposition stimulants of swallowtail butterflies. *in* J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Press, Gainesville, FL. Pages 17-26
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989a). Ecological adaptation of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*, to aristolochic acids. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2549-2563.
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989b). Oviposition stimulants of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2565-2575.
- Nishida, R., J. D. Weintraub, P. Feeny, H. Fukami. (1993). Aristolochic acids from *Thottea* spp (Aristolochiaceae) and the osmeterial secretions of *Thottea*-feeding troidine swallowtail larvae (Papilionidae). *J. Chem. Ecol.* 19, 1587-1594.
- Nosil, P. (2002). Transition rates between specialization and generalization in phytophagous insects. *Evolution* 56, 1701-1706.
- Palmeira, S. F., L. M. Conserva, E. H. d. A. Andrade, G. M. S. P. Guilhon. (2001). Analysis by GC-MS of the hexane extract of the aerial parts of *Aristolochia acutifolia* Duchtr. *Flavour Frag. J.* 16, 85-88.
- Pasteels, J. M., M. Rowell-Rahier. (1991). Proximate and ultimate causes for host plant influence on chemical defense of leaf beetles (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae). *Entomol. Gen.* 15, 227-235.
- Percy, D. M., R. D. M. Page, Q. C. B. Cronk. (2004). Plant-insect interactions: double-dating associated insect and plant lineages reveals asynchronous radiations. *Syst. Biol.* 53, 120-127.
- Price, P. W. (1980). *Evolutionary ecology of parasites*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. v. Baren, P. D. L. Lira, H. J. Prado, M. Neugebauer, R. Mayer, A. L. Bandoni. (2002). Essential oils from aerial parts of *Aristolochia giberti* Hook. *Flavour Frag. J.* 17, 69-71.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. van Baren, P. D. Lira, J. D. Coussio, A. L. Bandoni. (2003). Volatile constituents of *Aristolochia argentina*. *Phytochemistry* 63, 221-225.

- Rausher, M. D. (1978). Search image for leaf shape in a butterfly. *Science* 200, 1071-1073.
- Reed, R. D., F. A. H. Sperling. (1999). Interaction of process partitions in phylogenetic analysis: An example from the swallowtail butterfly genus *Papilio*. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 16, 286-297.
- Ronquist, F., S. Nylin. (1990). Process and pattern in the evolution of species associations. *Syst. Zool.* 39, 323-344.
- Rothschild, M., T. Reichstein, J. von Euw, R. Aplin, R. R. M. Harman. (1970). Toxic lepidoptera. *Toxicon* 8, 293-299.
- Sachdev-Gupta, K., P. P. Feeny, M. Carter. (1993). Oviposition stimulants for the pipevine swallowtail butterfly *Battus philenor* (Papilionidae), from an *Aristolochia* host plant: synergism between inositols, aristolochic acids and a monogalactosyl diglyceride. *Chemoecology* 4, 19-28.
- Scriber, J. M. (1995). Overview of swallowtail butterflies: taxonomic and distributional latitude. *in* J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 3-20
- Shi, L. S., P. C. Kuo, Y. L. Tsai, A. G. Damu, T. S. Wu. (2004). The alkaloids and other constituents from the root and stem of *Aristolochia elegans*. *Bioorgan. Med. Chem.* 12, 439-446.
- Sime, K. (2002). Chemical defence of *Battus philenor* larvae against attack by the parasitoid *Trogus pennator*. *Ecol. Entomol.* 27, 337-345.
- Sime, K. R., P. F. Feeny, M. M. Haribal. (2000). Sequestration of aristolochic acids by pipevine swallowtail, *Battus philenor* (L.): evidence and ecological implications. *Chemoecology* 10, 169-178.
- Spade, P., H. Tyler, J. W. Brown. (1988). The biology of seven Troidine swallowtail butterflies (Papilionidae) in Colima, Mexico. *J. Res. Lepid.* 26, 13-26.
- Sperling, F. A. H. (1993). Mitochondrial-DNA variation and Haldane rule in the *Papilio glaucus* and *P. troilus* species groups. *Heredity* 71, 227-233.

- Stamp, N. E. (1986). Physical constraints of defense in response to invertebrate predators by pipevine caterpillars (*Battus philenor*: Papilionidae). *J. Lepidop. Soc.* 40, 191-205.
- Teresa, J. d. P., J. G. Urones, A. Fernandez. (1983). Monoterpene derivatives from the essential oil of *Aristolochia longa*. *Phytochemistry* 22, 2753-2754.
- Thompson, J. N. (1990). Coevolution and the evolutionary genetics of interactions among plants and insects and pathogens. in J. J. Burdon, S. R. Leather, editors. *Pests, pathogens and plant communities*. Blackwell Scientifics Publications, Oxford. Pages 249-271
- Tsuruta, A. Y., M. D. Bomm, M. N. Lopes, L. M. X. Lopes. (2002). Aristolochams and further constituents from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Eclat. Quim.* 27.
- Tyler, H., K. S. Brown, K. Wilson. (1994). *Swallowtail butterflies of the Americas - a study in biological dynamics, ecological diversity, biosystematics, and conservation*. Scientific Publishers, Inc., Gainesville, FL, 376.
- Urzúa, A., H. Priestap. (1985). Aristolochic acids from *Battus polydamas*. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 13, 169-170.
- Vila, R., M. Mundina, L. Muschietti, H. A. Priestap, A. L. Bandoni, T. Adzet, S. Cañigüeral. (1997). Volatile constituents of leaves, roots and stems from *Aristolochia elegans*. *Phytochemistry* 46, 1127-1129.
- Weintraub, J. D. (1995). Host plant association patterns and phylogeny in the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). in J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 307-316
- Wu, T.-S., Y.-Y. Chan, F.-W. Lin. (2001). New sesquiterpenes from the roots and stems of *Aristolochia mollissima*. *J. Chin. Chem. Soc.* 48, 817-819.

Wu, T.-S., A. G. Damu, C.-R. Su, P.-C. Kuo. (2004). Terpenoids of *Aristolochia* and their biological activities. *Nat. Prod. J.* 21, 594-624.

Zakharov, E. V., M. S. Caterino, F. A. H. Sperling. (2004a). Molecular phylogeny, historical biogeography, and divergence time estimates for swallowtail butterflies of the genus *Papilio* (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 53, 193-215.

Zakharov, E. V., C. R. Smith, D. C. Lees, A. Cameron, R. I. Vane-Wright, F. A. H. Sperling. (2004b). Independent gene phylogenies and morphology demonstrate a malagasy origin for a wide-ranging group of swallowtail butterflies. *Evolution* 58, 2763-2782.

**Capítulo 1**

**Phylogenetic relationships of the New World Troidini swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae)  
based on COI, COII, and EF-1 $\alpha$  genes**

(Manuscrito submetido à revista *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* –  
co-autores: André Victor L. Freitas, Andrew V. Z. Brower e Vera Nisaka Solferini)

**Abstract**

A phylogeny of the Neotropical members of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) was obtained with sequences of three protein-coding genes: two mitochondrial (COI and COII) and one nuclear (EF-1 $\alpha$ ). Parsimony and Bayesian analyses of 33 taxa resulted in very similar trees regardless of method used, with the 27 troidines always forming a monophyletic clade. The genus *Battus* is sister group to the remaining troidines, followed by a clade formed by the Palearctic taxa (here represented by three specimens). The genus *Euryades* is the next branch, and sister group of *Parides*. The genus *Parides* is monophyletic, and is divided into four main groups by Maximum Parsimony analysis, with the most basal group composed of tailed species restricted to SE Brazil. Character optimization of ecological and morphological traits over the phylogeny proposed for troidines indicated that the use of several species of *Aristolochia* is ancestral over the use of few or a single host-plant. For the other three characters, the ancestral states were the absence of long tails, forest as the primary habitat and oviposition solitary or in loose group of several eggs.

**Key words** – Lepidoptera, molecular phylogeny, *Parides*, swallowtail butterflies, Troidini



## Resumo

Uma filogenia dos membros Neotropicais da tribo Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) foi obtida a partir da seqüência de três genes codificadores de proteínas: dois mitocondriais (COI e COII) e um nuclear (EF-1 $\alpha$ ). Análises de Parcimônia e Bayesiana de 33 taxa resultaram em árvores bastante similares, independentemente do método utilizado, com os 27 Troidini sempre formando um ramo monofilético. O gênero *Battus* é grupo irmão dos demais Troidini, seguido pelo ramo formado pelos taxa Paleotropicais (aqui representados por três espécimes). O gênero *Euryades* é o próximo ramo, e grupo irmão dos *Parides*. O gênero *Parides* é monofilético, e está dividido em quatro grupos principais pela análise de Máxima Parcimônia, com o grupo mais basal composto das espécies com cauda do SE do Brasil. Otimizações de Caráter de dados ecológicos e morfológicos sobre a filogenia proposta para os troidines indicaram que o uso de várias espécies de *Aristolochia* é o caráter ancestral, ao invés do uso de poucas ou de uma única planta hospedeira. Para os outros três caracteres, os estados ancestrais foram ausência de uma cauda longa, floresta como habitat primário e oviposição de ovos solitários ou em grupos dispersos de vários ovos.

**Palavras chave** – Lepidoptera, filogenia molecular, *Parides*, Troidini

## Introduction

Swallowtail butterflies (Papilionidae) are among the most popular insect taxa, and have greatly contributed to studies of ecology, behaviour and evolution in insects (Scriber, 1995). Many studies have been published with this group, including on ecology (Brown *et al.*, 1981; Spade *et al.*, 1988; Morais and Brown, 1991), behaviour (Rausher, 1978; Stamp, 1986), and chemistry (Rothschild *et al.*, 1970; Urzúa and Priestap, 1985; Nishida *et al.*, 1993; Honda and Hayashi, 1995; Klitzke and Brown, 2000; Sime *et al.*, 2000).

Papilionid butterflies are divided into three subfamilies: Baroniinae, with a single genus and species occurring in Mexico [*Baronia brevicornis*, believed to be the most basal taxon (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Scriber, 1995; Caterino *et al.*, 2001)], Parnassiinae (broad Holarctic distribution), and the cosmopolitan Papilioninae (Scriber, 1995). According to Häuser *et al.* (2002), the subfamily Papilioninae has 485 species, divided into three tribes: Papilionini, Graphiini, and Troidini. The tribe Troidini is predominantly tropical, with most species concentrated in the lowland forests of Central and South America and in the IndoAustralian region (Weintraub, 1995). The tribe includes 130 species divided into 12 genera, three of which occur in the Neotropics: *Battus* (11 species), *Euryades* (2 species), and *Parides* (34 species) (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). The genus *Parides s. str.* is exclusively neotropical, and includes several species on official lists of endangered species (MMA, 2003). These include the Southeast Brazilian *Parides ascanius*, which is considered endangered due to the destruction of habitat and host plants (Otero and Brown, 1986; Tyler *et al.*, 1994), and other sensitive species such as *P. tros*, which is rare on the coastal slopes of the Atlantic Forest, and deserving of attention and monitoring now and in the future (Tyler *et al.*, 1994).

Troidines are frequently cited in the literature as classic examples of coevolution with their host-plants *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae) (Weintraub, 1995), earning them the name “*Aristolochia*

swallowtails” (Brown *et al.*, 1981). The features of this association agree with most of the premises of the coevolutionary hypothesis (Ehrlich and Raven, 1964). The larvae of Troidini feed almost exclusively on *Aristolochia* species, and sequester the major secondary metabolites of these plants, aristolochic acids (Klitzke and Brown, 2000). These compounds are thought to make the butterflies unpalatable to potential predators (Brower and Brower, 1964; Rothschild *et al.*, 1970; Nishida and Fukami, 1989; Sime, 2002). Larvae and adults of many species advertise their unpalatability through aposematic coloration, making them notable in their roles as unpalatable models in mimicry rings (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Sime *et al.*, 2000).

Based upon the classificatory groundwork of Haase (1892) and Rothschild and Jordan (1906), morphological studies investigating the phylogenetic relationships among Troidini butterflies include those of Munroe and Ehrlich (1960), Munroe (1961), Hancock (1983), and Miller (1987). Recently, several molecular studies have been added to this list (Aubert *et al.*, 1999; Caterino and Sperling, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 1999; Reed and Sperling, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 2000; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Kondo and Shinkawa, 2003; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004a; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004b). Most of these studies have suggested that Troidini + Papilionini form a clade, with Graphiini basal to both (Hancock, 1983; Miller, 1987; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Kondo and Shinkawa, 2003; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004a). However, the internal relationships among members of Troidini remain controversial (Vane-Wright, 2003).

Morphological classifications (e. g., Munroe, 1961; Hancock, 1983; Miller, 1987) have divided Troidini into two subtribes: Battina, including only the genus *Battus*, and Troidina, including Southeast Asian *Cressida*, *Troides*, *Ornithoptera*, *Trogonoptera*, *Pachliopta*, *Losaria*, *Pharmacophagus* and *Atrophaneura* (including *Panosmia*) and Neotropical *Euryades* and *Parides*. The genus *Parides* is sometimes circumscribed to include both the Neotropical representatives addressed here and members of *Atrophaneura*. Morinaka *et al.* (1999) and Morinaka *et al.* (2000)

studied the molecular phylogenetic relationships among Asian *Ornithoptera* butterflies, including some species in other genera of Troidini, using the mitochondrial gene ND5. Kondo and Shinkawa (2003) also used the ND5 sequences to propose a molecular phylogeny for three genera of birdwing butterflies, *Trogonoptera*, *Troides* and *Ornithoptera*, and Kato and Yagi (2004) have studied the phylogeny of geographical races of *Atrophaneura alcinous* butterflies from Asia with the same gene. Tyler *et al.* (1994) presented the only published phylogenetic hypothesis of the species-level relationships of the New World troidines, based on adult and larval morphological characters, adult behavior and chemistry. In addition, the phylogeny of the genus *Battus* was studied by Racheli and Oliverio (1993) using adult morphological characters.

There are few studies focusing on the internal relationships of the genus *Parides* (see Tyler *et al.*, 1994), and the only phylogeny published so far includes only four species in this genus. Considering the diversity and ecological importance of this group in the Neotropics, a phylogenetic hypothesis is necessary to help understand the biogeography, behaviour, chemical ecology and evolution of host-plant use among *Parides* and other troidine species. The aims of this study are: (1) to infer a molecular phylogeny of the New World Troidini butterflies of the genera *Battus*, *Euryades* and especially *Parides s. str.*, based on DNA sequences of mitochondrial and nuclear genes, in order to propose a hypothesis about their evolutionary history; and (2) investigate the evolution of four ecological and morphological traits within the genus *Parides*.

## Materials and methods

### *Specimens*

Individual butterflies representing approximately half of the species of the Neotropical Troidini genera, *Parides* (17 of 34 species, with representatives of all subgeneric groups recognized by Tyler *et al.*, 1994), *Battus* (5 of 11 species), and *Euryades* (1 of 2 species) were collected in the field (Table 1.1, Fig. 1.1). Upon collection, the wings were separated from the body and stored in glassine envelopes, and the bodies were preserved in a freezer at  $-70^{\circ}\text{C}$ . In some cases, DNA was extracted from older, dried specimens from the collection of K. S. Brown. Vouchers of all samples have been deposited in the Museu de História Natural of UNICAMP. Previously published sequences of five species of Troidini, two species of Graphiini, two species of Papilionini, one of Parnassiinae, and *Baronia brevicornis* (Baroniinae) were obtained from GenBank (Caterino *et al.*, 2001). The final matrix has 47 terminals representing 33 species, including 27 Troidini and six non-troidine papilionids as outgroups (Table 1.1).

Capítulo 1

**Table 1.1.** Species of Troidini sampled, with localities and GenBank accession number. In species with more than one individual sampled, the order in the table corresponds to the sequential number in the trees.

| Species   | Locality                    | GenBank Accession Numbers |               |
|---|-----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|
|   |                             | COI / COII                | EF-1 $\alpha$ |
| <b>Baroniinae</b>   |                             |                           |               |
| <i>Baronia brevicornis</i> Salvin, 1893                               | Mexico*                     | AF170865                  | AF173405      |
| <b>Parnassiinae</b>   |                             |                           |               |
| <i>Parnassius phoebus</i> (Fabricius, 1973)                           | AB, Canada*                 | AF170872                  | AF173412      |
| <b>Papilioninae</b>   |                             |                           |               |
| <b>Papilionini</b>  |                             |                           |               |
| <i>Papilio glaucus</i> Linnaeus, 1758                                 | MD, USA*                    | AF044013                  | AF044826      |
| <i>P. machaon</i> Linnaeus, 1758                                      | Coudoux, France*            | AF044006                  | AF044819      |
| <b>Graphiini</b>  |                             |                           |               |
| <i>Graphium agamemnon</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                            | SE Asia*                    | AF170874                  | AF173414      |
| <i>Protographium (Eurytides) marcellus</i> (Cramer, [1777])           | FL, USA*                    | AF044022                  | AF044815      |
| <b>Troidini</b>   |                             |                           |               |
| <i>Byasa (Atrophaneura) alcinous</i> (Klug, 1836)                     | Okura, Japan*               | AF170876                  | AF173416      |
| <i>Losaria (Pachliopta) neptunus</i> (Guérin-Méneville, 1840)         | Malaysia*                   | AF044023                  | AF044829      |
| <i>Troides helena</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                                | Malaysia*                   | AF170878                  | AF173418      |
| <i>Battus belus</i> (Cramer, [1777])                                  | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804350 / AY804386       | AY804422      |
| <i>Battus crassus</i> (Cramer, [1777])                                | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804351 / AY804387       | AY804423      |
| <i>Battus philenor</i> (Linnaeus, 1771)                               | VA, USA*                    | AF170875                  | AF173415      |
| <i>Battus polydamas</i> (Linnaeus, 1758) (two specimens)              | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804352 / AY804388       | AY804424      |
|   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804353 / AY804389       | AY804425      |
| <i>Battus polystictus</i> (Butler, 1874) (two specimens)              | Atibaia, SP, Brazil         | AY804354 / AY804390       | AY804426      |
|   | Atibaia, SP, Brazil         | AY804355 / AY804391       | AY804427      |
| <i>Euryades corethrus</i> (Boisduval, 1836)                           | Barra do Quaraí, RS, Brazil | AY804356 / AY804392       | AY804428      |
| <i>Parides aeneas linoides</i> K. Brown & Lamas, 1994 (two specimens) | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804357 / AY804393       | AY804429      |
|   | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804358 / AY804394       | AY804430      |
| <i>Parides agavus</i> (Drury, 1782) (two specimens)                   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804359 / AY804395       | AY804431      |
|   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804360 / AY804396       | AY804432      |
| <i>Parides anchises</i> (Linnaeus, 1758) (three specimens)            | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804361 / AY804397       | AY804433      |
|   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804362 / AY804398       | AY804434      |
|   | Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil  | AY804363 / AY804399       | AY804435      |
| <i>Parides ascanius</i> (Cramer, [1775]) (two specimens)              | Seropédica, RJ, Brazil      | AY804364 / AY804400       | AY804436      |
|   | Seropédica, RJ, Brazil      | AY804365 / AY804401       | AY804437      |
| <i>Parides bunicus</i> (Hübner, 1821) (two specimens)                 | Santa Maria, RS, Brazil     | AY804366 / AY804402       | AY804438      |
|   | Santa Maria, RS, Brazil     | AY804367 / AY804403       | AY804439      |
| <i>Parides chabrias</i> (Hewitson, 1852)                              | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804368 / AY804404       | AY804440      |
| <i>Parides childrenae</i> (Gray, 1832)                                | French Guiana               | AY804369 / AY804405       | AY804441      |
| <i>Parides eurimedes</i> (Stoll, 1782) (two specimens)                | Panama                      | AY804370 / AY804406       | AY804442      |
|   | Panama                      | AY804371 / AY804407       | AY804443      |
| <i>Parides lysander</i> (Cramer, [1775])                              | Costa Rica                  | AY804372 / AY804408       | AY804444      |
| <i>Parides neophilus</i> (Geyer, 1837) (three specimens)              | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804373 / AY804409       | AY804445      |
|   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804374 / AY804410       | AY804446      |
|   | Campinas, SP, Brazil        | AY804375 / AY804411       | AY804447      |
| <i>Parides panthonus jaguarae</i> (Foetterle, 1902)                   | Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil  | AY804376 / AY804412       | AY804448      |
| <i>Parides panthonus lysimachus</i> (Honrath, 1888)                   | Rio Teles Pires, MT, Brazil | AY804377 / AY804413       | AY804449      |
| <i>Parides photinus</i> (Doubleday, 1844)                             | Costa Rica*                 | AF170877                  | AF173417      |
| <i>Parides proneus</i> (Hübner, 1831) (three specimens)               | Cotia, SP, Brazil           | AY804378 / AY804414       | AY804450      |
|   | Cotia, SP, Brazil           | AY804379 / AY804415       | AY804451      |
|   | Rio Claro, SP, Brazil       | AY804380 / AY804416       | AY804452      |
| <i>Parides sesostris</i> (Cramer, [1779])                             | Panama                      | AY804381 / AY804417       | AY804453      |
| <i>Parides tros</i> (Fabricius, 1793)                                 | Picinguaba, SP, Brazil      | AY804382 / AY804418       | AY804454      |
| <i>Parides vertumnus cutora</i> (Gray, 1853)                          | Alta Floresta, MT, Brazil   | AY804383 / AY804419       | AY804455      |
| <i>Parides zacynthus</i> (Fabricius, 1793) (two specimens)            | Picinguaba, SP, Brazil      | AY804384 / AY804420       | AY804456      |
|   | Cananéia, SP, Brazil        | AY804385 / AY804421       | AY804457      |

\* Reference: Caterino *et al.* (2001)

*Molecular techniques*

Total genomic DNA was extracted following the protocol of Genomic Prep™ Cells and Tissue DNA Isolation Kit (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech) or DNeasy® Tissue Kit (Qiagen) from thorax/abdominal tissue of frozen individuals. The DNA of three species of Troidini, *Battus crassus*, *Parides chabrias* and *P. panthonus lysimachus*, was extracted from the legs of dried museum specimens. For these materials, we used the protocol of DNeasy® Tissue Kit modified for ancient material, that is, samples were lysed overnight and recovered with 50 µL of dilution buffer, as suggested by the manufacturer's technical support. This protocol has been widely used by research groups studying butterfly systematics, and have been shown to be reliable (Wahlberg *et al.*, 2003). Purified DNA was stored in TE buffer at -20°C. For each of the specimens we sequenced the entire mitochondrial *cytochrome oxidase I* and *II* genes (COI and COII) and the nuclear gene *elongation factor-1α* (EF-1α) using the primer combinations listed in Table 1.2. When possible, we sequenced at least two individuals of each species. In Papilionidae, these genes, and especially COI, are suitable to elucidate relationships at species and generic levels (Caterino and Sperling, 1999; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004a) and Sperling (2003) has recommended the use of EF-1α in combination with COI/COII mitochondrial genes to study phylogenetic relationships among butterflies in general. Both genes have advantages and disadvantages: mtDNA is easier to amplify, does not have non-coding regions (introns), has no recombination, and evolves at higher rates. However, mtDNA may present high levels of homoplasy because of an extreme A/T bias in third positions (Harrison, 1989). Nuclear genes can be advantageous due to the less biased base composition, and generally evolve more slowly than mitochondrial genes, making them better markers for deep divergences (Lin and Danforth, 2004). The choice of these genes in our study is due mainly to their use in other studies of Papilionidae (Caterino and Sperling, 1999; Reed and

Sperling, 1999; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004a) since studying comparable gene regions contributes synergistically to a more comprehensive picture of the evolution of all butterfly groups (Caterino *et al.*, 2000).

Amplification of DNA was performed using two methods. We used a direct method for COI and COII, using primers that amplified a sequence of about 500 bp (COI) or 700 bp (COII) in length. For EF-1 $\alpha$  we used a nested method, a sequence of primers that first amplified around 1200 bp, and then amplified a smaller 500-700 bp fragment from each half of the larger piece. All fragments were amplified in a total volume of 25  $\mu$ L. The following thermal cycling protocol was used for COI and COII: 96°C for 2 min, 35 cycles of 94°C for 1 min, 45°C for 1:30 min, 72°C for 1:50 min, and a final extension period of 72°C for 4 min. The cycling profile for EF-1 $\alpha$  was 95°C for 2 min, 30 cycles of 95°C for 1 min, 45°C for 1 min, 72°C for 1:50 min, and a final extension period of 72°C for 4 min.

PCR products were cleaned by using a GFX<sup>TM</sup> PCR DNA and Gel Band Purification Kit (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech) or a Gel Purification Kit (Qiagen), and then amplified for sequencing using the protocol of ABI Prism BigDye Terminator Cycle Sequencing Ready Reaction Kit. PCR fragments were sequenced in ABI 373 or ABI 377 automated sequencers. All fragments were sequenced in both directions, using the same primers listed in Table 1.2. Sequences were analyzed with the program SeqEd<sup>TM</sup> version 1.0.3 (Applied Biosystems, Inc.), and aligned manually by the Se.Al program (Rambaut, 1996) using the translated amino acid sequences and the *Drosophila yakuba* sequence for COI and COII (Clary and Wolstenholme, 1985). All sequences were deposited in GenBank (accession numbers in Table 1.1).



**Table 1.2.** Primers used in this study.

| Gene          | Name      | F/R | Location <sup>a,b</sup> (3' end) | Sequence (5'→3')             |
|---------------|-----------|-----|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| COI           | K698      | F   | 1460                             | TACAATTTATCGCCTAAACTTCAGCC   |
|               | K699      | R   | 1840                             | AGGAGGATAAACAGTTCACCC        |
|               | Ron-mod   | F   | 1751                             | GGTTCACCTGATATAGCATTCCC      |
|               | Nancy-mod | R   | 2192                             | CCTGGTAAAATTAATAATAAACTTC    |
|               | Jerry     | F   | 2183                             | CAACATTTATTTTGATTTTTTGG      |
|               | Mila      | R   | 2659                             | GCTAATCCAGTGAATAATGG         |
|               | BrianXV   | F   | 2495                             | CATCAATTCTATGAAGATTAGG       |
|               | PatII     | R   | 3014                             | TCCATTACATATAATCTGCCATATTAG  |
| COII          | Patrick   | F   | 3038                             | CTAATATGGCAGATTATATGTAATGGA  |
|               | Eva       | R   | 3782                             | GAGACCATTACTTGCTTTTCGATCATCT |
| EF-1 $\alpha$ | Hillary   | F   | 2103                             | CACATYAACATTGTCTGTSATYGG     |
|               | Monica    | R   | 2645                             | CATRTTGTCKCCGTGCCAKTCC       |
|               | Al        | F   | 2582                             | GAGGAAATYAARAAGGAAG          |
|               | Tipper    | R   | 3344                             | ACAGCVACKGTYTGYCTCATRTC      |

<sup>a</sup> Position relative to *Drosophila yakuba* (Clary and Wolstenholme, 1985) for COI and COII primers. Primers obtained from Caterino and Sperling (1999)

<sup>b</sup> Position relative to *Drosophila melanogaster* to EF-1 $\alpha$  primers. Primers obtained from Cho *et al.* (1995)

Y=C/T; S=C/G; R=G/A; K=G/T; V=C/G/A

*Phylogenetic analyses*

The phylogenetic analyses were performed with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002), using Maximum Parsimony. Bayesian analysis was carried out with MrBayes 3.08v (Huelsenbeck and Ronquist, 2001). The purpose of doing Bayesian analysis was to investigate the effects on the results under the most restrictive assumptions of data analysis.

The Partition Homogeneity Test of PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002) was used to assess congruence among molecular data sets. This test is equivalent to the ILD test<sup>1</sup> of Farris *et al.* (1994), which has been employed as a method for determining whether separated data sets should be combined in a single parsimony analysis (Yoder *et al.*, 2001). In the present study, this test was used as a measure of heterogeneity among the data sets (as in Freitas and Brown, 2004), and not as a way to validate or invalidate the combined analysis [see also Brower *et al.* (1996) and DeSalle and Brower (1997)]. We performed the test under parsimony, using the following parameters: heuristic search, TBR branch-swapping, with 100 random addition sequences, and 500 replicates to generate the null hypothesis. The transition/transversion ratio was estimated in MEGA, version 2.1 (Kumar *et al.*, 2001).

Maximum Parsimony analyses (MP) were performed on the entire data set, as well as for each gene separately, using heuristic search with 500 random taxon addition replicates, TBR branch-swapping, gaps scored as missing data, and all characters equally weighted. A strict consensus tree was computed whenever multiple equally parsimonious trees were obtained. The consistency index (CI) and the retention index (RI) were calculated by the PAUP “tree scores” option. CI is a

---

<sup>1</sup> The ILD test works by first finding the sum of the lengths of the most parsimonious trees of the partitions in question. Partitions of sizes equal to the original partitions are then generated by random sampling (without replacement) from the entire data set. By summing tree lengths from multiple random partitions, a null distribution of tree length sums may be generated. By comparing the original tree length sum to the null distribution, it is possible to determine if the data partitions in question are significantly incongruent (Reed and Sperling, 1999).

measurement of how the data fit to the cladogram. The maximum is 1, which corresponds to a complete fit; no homoplasy is involved, and changes in any particular character (position) appear only once on the cladogram, so that no parallelisms or reversals are needed (Bremer, 1994). The robustness of each branch was determined using the non-parametric bootstrap test (Felsenstein, 1985), with 1000 replicates and 10 random taxon additions<sup>2</sup>. Bremer support and Partitioned Bremer support values (to obtain the contribution of each data set to the Bremer support values of the combined analysis by calculating how many extra steps are needed to lose a branch) (Bremer, 1988; Bremer, 1994; Baker and DeSalle, 1997; Baker *et al.*, 1998) were calculated using TreeRot (Sorensen, 1999), in conjunction with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002). The analysis was conducted with 100 random taxon addition replicates, TBR branch-swapping and 100 trees held in each replicate. Following Wahlberg and Nylin (2003) and Wahlberg *et al.* (2003), we will refer to the support values as either giving weak, moderate, good or strong support when discussing our results. We define “weak support” as Bremer support values of 1-2 (mostly corresponding to bootstrap values of 50%-61%), “moderate support” as values between 3-4 (bootstrap values 62%-74%), “good support” as values between 5-8 (bootstrap values 75%-88%) and “strong support” as values >8 (bootstrap values 89%-100%).

We used the program MODELTEST 3.06 (Posada and Crandall, 1998) to determine the available substitution model with the best fit to each partitioned data set. Bayesian analyses (Huelsenbeck and Ronquist, 2001; Huelsenbeck *et al.*, 2001; Huelsenbeck *et al.*, 2002) were carried out for the combined data set under the model GTR+G+I [General Time-Reversible model (Rodríguez *et al.*, 1990), with gamma distribution ( $\Gamma$ ) and with proportion of invariable sites (I)].

---

<sup>2</sup> Bootstrap is a method of resampling one’s own data to infer the variability of the estimate. Each bootstrap sample consists of a new data table with the same set of species, but with some of the original characters duplicated and others dropped by the process of sampling  $n$  characters from the original set with replacement (Felsenstein, 1985). The bootstrap  $P$  value is the proportion of trees containing a particular phylogenetic group.

According to Nylander *et al.* (2004), analysis of combined data by Bayesian methods permits partition-specific substitution models and parameters. For that reason, all substitution model parameters (gamma shape parameter, proportion of invariable sites, character state frequencies, substitution rates of GTR model) were allowed to vary across partitions (=genes). We conducted six simultaneous chains for  $1.0 \times 10^6$  generations, sampling trees every 100 cycles. Stability of the process was assessed by plotting the likelihood scores against generation time (Lin and Danforth, 2004). The first 1000 trees were discarded as “burn in”. For all analyses, *Baronia brevicornis* (Baroniinae) was used as outgroup to root the tree.

#### *Analyses of character evolution*

We investigated the evolution of some ecological and morphological traits superimposed onto the phylogenetic hypothesis proposed for Troidini butterflies:

*Character 1.* “Use of host-plants”, using data obtained from several literature and field sources (Rausher, 1980; Brown *et al.*, 1981; Otero and Brown, 1986; Papaj, 1986; Stamp, 1986; DeVries, 1987; Rausher and Odendaal, 1987; Spade *et al.*, 1988; Morais and Brown, 1991; Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Brown *et al.*, 1995; Weintraub, 1995; Klitzke and Brown, 2000; Freitas and Ramos, 2001). Janz *et al.* (2001) and Wahlberg (2001) discuss the difficulty in coding the use of host-plants in analyses of character optimization. Here we chose to use the number of *Aristolochia* species used as host by each Troidini species as a multistate character (Table 1.3); the results were the same if compared with a binary character coded as “generalist” or “specialist” (using the same definition of Janz *et al.*, 2001). We followed the approach of Janz *et al.* (2001) to test the hypothesis of specialization as a “dead end” (Futuyma and Moreno, 1988), i.e., we compared the number of host-plant gains (colonizations) and losses (specializations) in our analyses of character evolution. According to Janz *et al.* (2001), more host-plant losses than gains indicate a trend toward increasing

specialization;

*Character 2.* “Presence or absence of long tail on the hindwing” (we considered a “long” tail a hindwing projection three times longer than any other projection);

*Character 3.* “Primary habitat”: Forest (dominant tall trees with closed canopy); Scrub (open woody forest, including chaparral, semi arid formations and Brazilian “cerrado” and “restinga”) and Open (dominant open, mainly grassland or small herbs, including south Brazilian “pampas”);

*Character 4.* “Gregarious immatures”, based mainly on oviposition patterns [following Tyler *et al.* (1994), defining two kinds of oviposition: tight bunch of many ordered eggs vs. solitary or loose group of several eggs].

Character states were treated as unordered and of equal weights, and were optimized on the MP phylogeny, using MacClade 3.08 program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). We performed the analysis over the MP tree due to the nature of optimizations algorithms, which are based on parsimony. “Host-plant use” could be analysed asymmetrically, with gains costing more than losses (as in Wahlberg, 2001), but we considered that within a single genus, the costs of gains and losses of a host-plant are similar, since the biological, behavioural and ecological apparatus of oviposition and larval feeding do not have to experience significant changes. Analyses of character evolution used the same outgroups as the phylogenetic analyses (the results were the same if only Papilioninae outgroups were used).

To test whether there is a phylogenetic signal in the characters traced, we used the methodology proposed by Wahlberg (2001), modified from the PTP test described by Faith and Cranston (1991). The test consists in comparing the number of steps of the tree constructed with the actual data with the number of steps obtained for each random reshuffling of the states of each separated character. We performed 300 random reshufflings of character states among the fixed terminal taxa, with the equally weighted data set, using the option “shuffle” from the utilities menu

in the MacClade program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). The probability ( $P$ ) that the observed pattern does not differ randomly is given by the number of replications as short as or shorter than the tree obtained with the actual data, plus one, divided by the number of replications. Following Faith and Cranston (1991), a significant phylogenetic signal is observed when  $P$  is less than 0.05, and here, the minimal value should be 0.003 (number of trees as short or shorter than the original tree + 1/300).

**Table 1.3.** Host plants used by Troidini butterflies and by the outgroups used in phylogenetic analyses.

| Species                        | Host plant family   | Host plant species   | References                   |
|--------------------------------|---|--|------------------------------|
| <i>Baronia brevicornis</i>     | Leguminosae   |  | (Brown <i>et al.</i> , 1995) |
| <i>Parnassius phoebus</i>      | Crassulaceae, Fumariaceae,<br>Scrophulariaceae  |  | 11                           |
| <i>Papilio glaucus</i>         | Aceraceae, Betulaceae,<br>Bignoniaceae, Carpinaceae,<br>Fagaceae, Juglandaceae,<br>Lauraceae, Magnoliaceae,<br>Oleaceae, Platanaceae,<br>Rhamnaceae, Rosaceae, Rutaceae,<br>Salicaceae, Tiliaceae |  | 11                           |
| <i>P. machaon</i>              | Compositae, Rutaceae, Umbellifera   |  | 10, 11                       |
| <i>Graphium agamemnon</i>      | Annonaceae  |  |                              |
| <i>Protographium marcellus</i> | Annonaceae  |  | 11                           |
| <i>Byasa alcinous</i>          | Aristolochiaceae  |  | 12                           |
| <i>Losaria neptunos</i>        | Aristolochiaceae  |  | 12                           |
| <i>Troides helena</i>          | Aristolochiaceae  |  | 12                           |
| <i>Battus belus</i>            | Aristolochiaceae  | Many <i>Aristolochia</i> species   | 10                           |
| <i>Battus crassus</i>          | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>Aristolochia cymbifera</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. macroura</i> ;<br><i>A. veraguensis</i>   | 3, 6, 11                     |
| <i>Battus philenor</i>         | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>A. acontophylla</i> ; <i>A. asclepiadifolia</i> ; <i>A. californica</i> ; <i>A. erecta</i> ; <i>A. macrophylla</i> ; <i>A. micrantha</i> ; <i>A. odoratissima</i> ; <i>A. orbicularis</i> ; <i>A. pilosa</i> ; <i>A. pringlei</i> ; <i>A. reticulata</i> ; <i>A. serpentaria</i> ; <i>A. tentaculata</i>  | 1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10            |
| <i>Battus polydamas</i>        | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. acontophylla</i> ; <i>A. anguicida</i> ; <i>A. argentina</i> ; <i>A. asclepiadifolia</i> ; <i>A. bilabiata</i> ; <i>A. chilensis</i> ; <i>A. conversiae</i> ; <i>A. cymbifera</i> ; <i>A. deltoide</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. foetida</i> ; <i>A. galeata</i> ; <i>A. gigantea</i> ; <i>A. grandiflora</i> ; <i>A. littoralis</i> ; <i>A. macroura</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. micrantha</i> ; <i>A. montana</i> ; <i>A. odoratissima</i> ; <i>A. orbicularis</i> ; <i>A. paulistana</i> ; <i>A. tagala</i> ; <i>A. tentaculata</i> ; <i>A. trilobata</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i> ; <i>A. veraguensis</i> | 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13    |
| <i>Battus polystictus</i>      | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. galeata</i> ; <i>A. gigantea</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i>  | 10, 11                       |
| <i>Euryades corethrus</i>      | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>A. fimbriata</i> ; <i>A. sessilifolia</i>   | 10, 13                       |
| <i>Parides aeneas linoides</i> | Aristolochiaceae  | Many <i>Aristolochia</i> species   | 10                           |
| <i>Parides agavus</i>          | Aristolochiaceae  | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. gigantea</i> ; <i>A. littoralis</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. rumicifolia</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i>  | 2, 9, 11, 13                 |

**Table 1.3.** Extended.

|                                     |                  |  |                      |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|--|----------------------|
| <i>Parides anchises</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. brasiliensis</i> ; <i>A. cymbifera</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. galeata</i> ; <i>A. littoralis</i> ; <i>A. macrourea</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. odora</i> ; <i>A. paulistana</i> ; <i>A. rumicifolia</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i> ; <i>A. trilobata</i> | 2, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14 |
| <i>Parides ascanius</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. macrourea</i>  | 3                    |
| <i>Parides bunichus</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. littoralis</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i>   | 2, 9, 13             |
| <i>Parides chabrias</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. acutifolia</i> ; <i>A. barbata</i> ; <i>A. bicolor</i> ; <i>A. burchelli</i> ; <i>A. didyma</i> ; <i>A. stomachoides</i>   | 10                   |
| <i>Parides childrenae</i>           | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. maxima</i> ; <i>A. tonduzii</i>  | 6, 10                |
| <i>Parides eurimedes</i>            | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. maxima</i> ; <i>A. odoratissima</i> ; <i>A. pilosa</i> ; <i>A. tonduzii</i>  | 10                   |
| <i>Parides lysander</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. acutifolia</i> ; <i>A. barbata</i> ; <i>A. bicolor</i> ; <i>A. burchelli</i> ; <i>A. didyma</i> ; <i>A. stomachoides</i>   | 10                   |
| <i>Parides neophilus</i>            | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i> ; <i>A. ruiziana</i> ; <i>A. Trilobata</i>  | 9, 10                |
| <i>Parides panthonus jaguarae</i>   | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. chamissonis</i>  | 15                   |
| <i>Parides panthonus lysimachus</i> | Aristolochiaceae | Many <i>Aristolochia</i> species   | 10                   |
| <i>Parides photinus</i>             | Aristolochiaceae | Many <i>Aristolochia</i> species   | 10                   |
| <i>Parides proneus</i>              | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. elegans</i> ; <i>A. esperanzae</i> ; <i>A. melastoma</i>   | 9, 13                |
| <i>Parides sesostris</i>            | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. acutifolia</i> ; <i>A. barbata</i> ; <i>A. bicolor</i> ; <i>A. burchelli</i> ; <i>A. didyma</i> ; <i>A. stomachoides</i>   | 10                   |
| <i>Parides tros</i>                 | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. arcuata</i> ; <i>A. cynanchifolia</i> ; <i>A. rumicifolia</i>  | 11, 13               |
| <i>Parides vertumnus cutora</i>     | Aristolochiaceae | Unknown  |                      |
| <i>Parides zacynthus</i>            | Aristolochiaceae | <i>A. macrourea</i> ; <i>A. odora</i> ; <i>A. paulistana</i> ; <i>A. triangularis</i>  | 11, 13               |

References: (1) Rausher (1980); (2) Brown *et al.* (1981); (3) Otero and Brown (1986); (4) Papaj (1986); (5) Stamp (1986); (6) DeVries (1987); (7) Rausher and Odendaal (1987); (8) Spade *et al.* (1988); (9) Morais and Brown (1991); (10) Tyler *et al.* (1994); (11) Brown *et al.* (1995); (12) Weintraub (1995); (13) Klitzke and Brown (2000); (14) Freitas and Ramos (2001); (15) Correa, F. F. C. (pers. comm.).



**Results**

The full data set contained 3330 nucleotides, 2169 from the mitochondrial DNA and 1161 from EF-1 $\alpha$ . Single-codon gaps were found both in COI and COII. Two taxa, *Parides chabrias* and *P. photinus*, had gaps at the position 1984-1986 of COI in relation to *Drosophila yakuba* sequence, and *Battus crassus* and *P. chabrias* had gaps at the position 3423-3425 of COII. All *Parides* species showed a gap at the position 3458-3460, while only one *Battus* species (*B. polydamas*) showed a gap at that position. The alignment of EF-1 $\alpha$  did not show indels.

No differences were found in base composition among sequences within each of the partitioned genes (Table 1.4). However, the transition/transversion ratio among the three genes was quite different among codon positions (Table 1.4), and in the third codon position of the mitochondrial genes COI and COII this ratio was 0.7 and 0.9, respectively, suggesting transition saturation at this position. EF-1 $\alpha$  sequence did not show this problem of saturation at third positions, although the difference among codons was strong (Table 1.4).

**Table 1.4.** Summary of the sequence statistics over gene partitions.

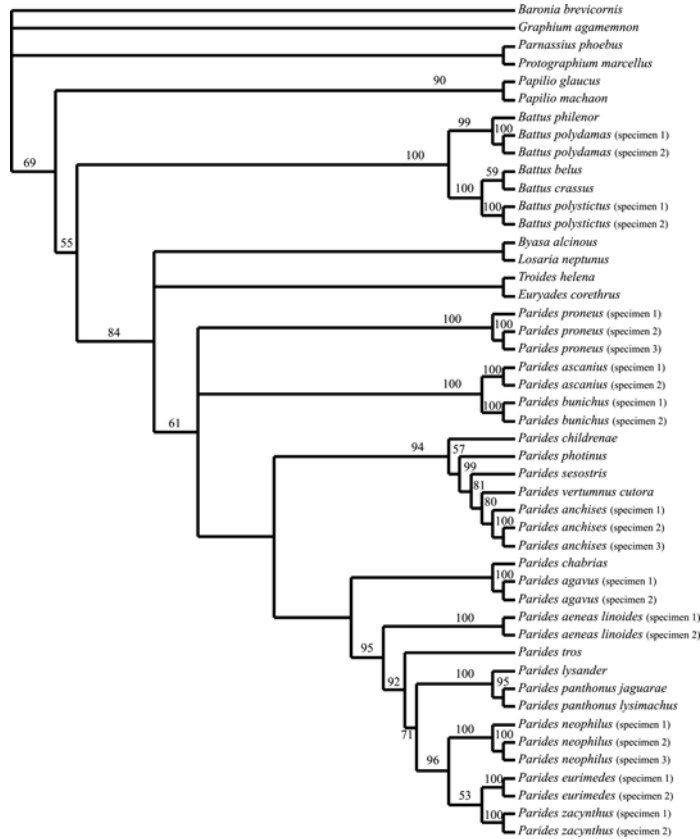
|                                | All genes | COI                          | COII                          | EF-1 $\alpha$                |
|--------------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Number of analyzed characters  | 3330      | 1527                         | 642                           | 1161                         |
| Number of invariant characters | 2072      | 928                          | 336                           | 802                          |
| Number of variable characters  | 1258      | 599                          | 306                           | 359                          |
| Parsimony-informative sites    | 1000      | 480                          | 233                           | 287                          |
| CI                             | 0.4       | 0.348                        | 0.425                         | 0.521                        |
| RI                             | 0.655     | 0.598                        | 0.667                         | 0.773                        |
| Ti/Tv ratio                    |           |                              |                               |                              |
| All positions                  | 1.2       | 0.9                          | 1.2                           | 2.3                          |
| 1 <sup>st</sup> codon position | 2.3       | 2.5                          | 2.4                           | 1.4                          |
| 2 <sup>nd</sup> codon position | 1.2       | 1.6                          | 1.1                           | 0.7                          |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> codon position | 1.0       | 0.7                          | 0.9                           | 2.5                          |
| Frequency of A, C, G, T        |           | 0.30, 0.15, 0.13, 0.42       | 0.34, 0.13, 0.10, 0.42        | 0.27, 0.26, 0.24, 0.23       |
| Base Frequencies               |           | $\chi^2_{138}=44.69$ ; P=1.0 | $\chi^2_{138}=55.44$ ; P=0.99 | $\chi^2_{138}=36.94$ ; P=1.0 |

*Phylogenetic analyses*

*Partitioned data*

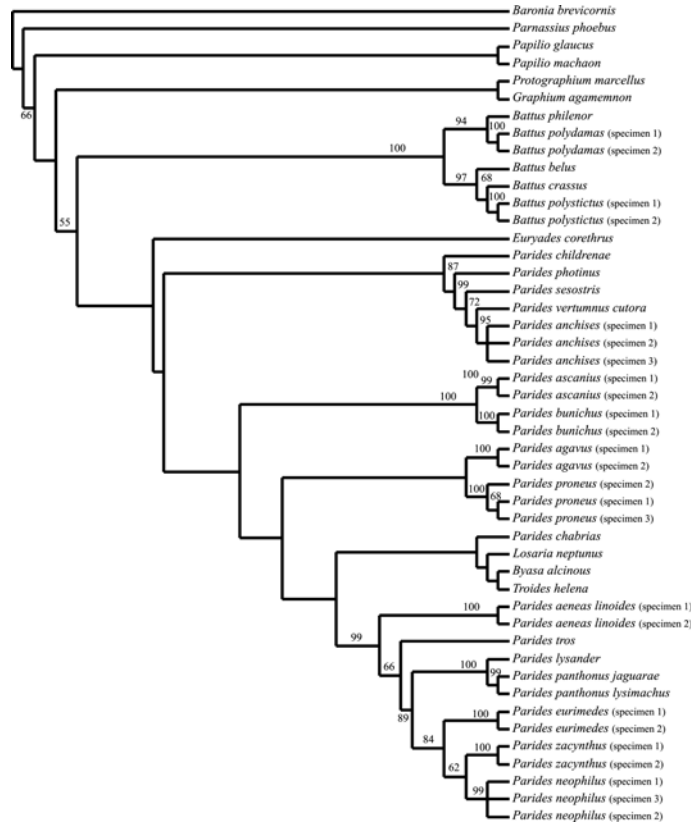
Parsimony analyses of the three genes separately resulted in different topologies (Fig. 1.1). The COI sequences resulted in five equally parsimonious trees, with 2416 steps (CI=0.348; RI=0.598). The strict consensus tree is shown in Fig. 1.1a. The analyses of COII resulted in one most parsimonious tree (Fig. 1.1b), with 978 steps (CI=0.425; RI=0.667), and EF-1 $\alpha$  analyses resulted in 144 equally parsimonious trees (941 steps, CI=0.521; RI=0.773), with strict consensus shown in Fig. 1.1c. The homoplasy in the partitions was greater in the COI sequence (CI=0.348) than in the COII sequence, and EF-1 $\alpha$  showed the smallest homoplasy. Both COI and COII gave well resolved trees with strong support at the tips of the tree (Fig. 1.1a, b), and EF-1 $\alpha$  presented strong support in the internal nodes also (Fig. 1.1c).

A



**Figure 1.1.** Most parsimonious trees obtained by each gene separately. (a) strict consensus tree of five equally parsimonious trees found in parsimony analysis using COI nucleotide sequence (length=2416 steps); (b) most parsimonious tree found in parsimony analysis using COII nucleotide sequence (length=978 steps); (c) strict consensus tree of 144 equally parsimonious trees found in parsimony analysis using EF-1 $\alpha$  nucleotide sequence (length=941 steps). Numbers above the branches indicate the bootstrap support obtained with 1000 replicates (where exceeds 50%).

**B**



**C**

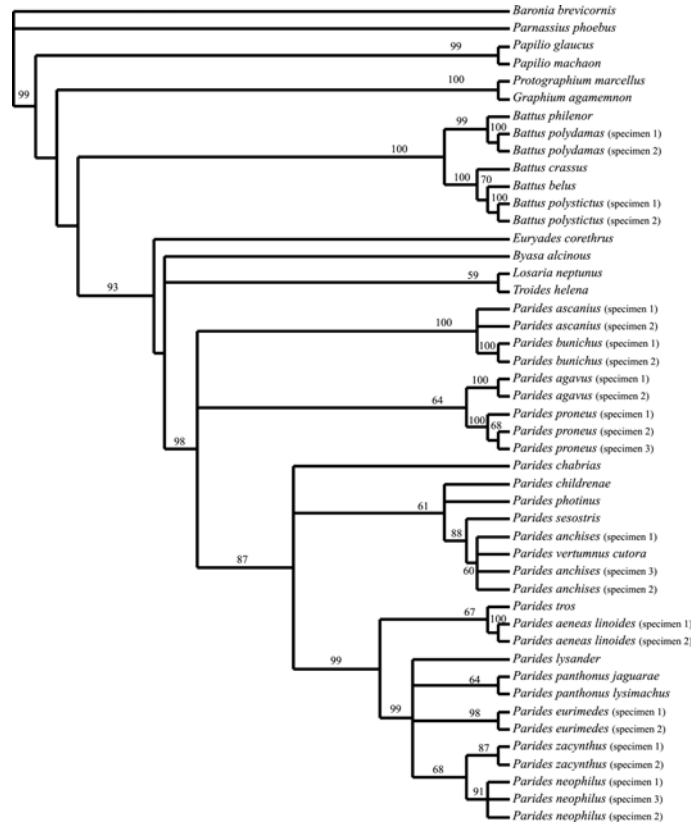


Figure 1.1. Extended.

*Combined data*

The ILD test results suggest that partitions of the data into COI+COII (mtDNA) and EF-1 $\alpha$  were not incongruent ( $P=0.708$ ).

The total number of parsimony-informative sites in the full combined data set was 1000 (30%). COII showed the highest proportion of parsimony-informative sites, followed by COI and EF-1 $\alpha$  (Table 1.4).

Parsimony searches over the equally weighted combined data set resulted in one most parsimonious tree, with 4368 steps (CI=0.4; RI=0.655) (Fig. 1.2). The tribe Troidini appeared as a monophyletic group. The genus *Battus* appeared as monophyletic and sister group to all remaining Troidini, supported by strong bootstrap and good Bremer values. *Battus* is divided into two groups (with strong bootstrap and Bremer values), one of them containing *B. polystictus*, *B. belus*, and *B. crassus*, and the other containing *B. polydamas* and *B. philenor*. The clade with the three paleotropical genera *Troides* + *Byasa* + *Losaria* is the sister of the remaining neotropical taxa (with strong bootstrap and Bremer support), but the relationships among these genera are still unclear. The genus *Euryades* is sister to the monophyletic genus *Parides* (with strong bootstrap and Bremer support). The *Parides* clade is in turn divided in four groups: *Group 1. ascanius* + *bunichus*, with strong bootstrap and Bremer support; *Group 2. agavus* + *proneus*, with weak bootstrap and Bremer support; *Group 3. chabrias* + *childrenae* + *photinus* + *sesostris* + *anchises* + *vertumnus*, with no bootstrap support and weak Bremer support; and *Group 4. aeneas* + *tros* + *eurimedes* + *neophilus* + *zacynthus* + *lysander* + *panthonus*, supported by strong bootstrap and Bremer values. Based on our sampling, groups 1 and 2 comprise species of *Parides* with tails on the hindwing that are restricted to Southern South America (the only exception is the tailed *P. tros*, which appears in group 4). In addition, all species represented by more than one exemplar appeared as monophyletic entities.

The contribution of each gene to the combined tree, assessed by partitioned Bremer support, shows that there are few conflicting nodes. The COI data provide the greatest source of conflict, as found by Wahlberg *et al.* (2003) for the family Nymphalidae (Lepidoptera). COI sequences showed conflict in seven of 44 nodes, COII in five, and EF-1 $\alpha$  in only one node.

Bayesian analyses for the combined data set became stationary well before generation 100,000. The topology of the consensus tree was quite similar to that obtained by MP (Fig. 1.3), with the Bayesian tree differing in the relationships mainly among the species in group 4. In the Bayesian analysis, *P. eurimedes* is the sister taxon to *P. zacyntus*, with a low Posterior Probability (PP)<sup>3</sup> (67%), conflicting with the sister relationship of *P. neophilus* + *P. zacyntus* found in the MP analysis. In both MP and Bayesian analyses, these three species formed a monophyletic clade with strong support (100% of bootstrap and PP support). Also different from MP, Bayesian analyses implied three groups within *Parides*, joining the groups 1 and 2 in a single clade (88% PP support). Clades which did not agree with MP trees showed weak or moderate PP support in the Bayesian analysis, such as *P. proneus* as the sister species of *P. ascanius* + *P. bunichus* (51% PP support) and *Troides helena* as the sister group of *Euryades* + *Parides* + *Battus* (59% of PP).

#### *Analyses of character evolution*

Character optimization of Troidini ecological and morphological traits over the inferred MP molecular phylogeny suggests that the ancestral states of these characters were: 1 - the use of many *Aristolochia* species as host-plant, 2 - absence of long tail, 3 - forest as main habitat, and 4 - oviposition solitary or in loose group of several eggs (Fig. 1.4). The ancestral states for the *Parides* clade were similar, except for character 2 – “presence or absence of long tail”, which showed an equivocal result (Fig. 1.4).

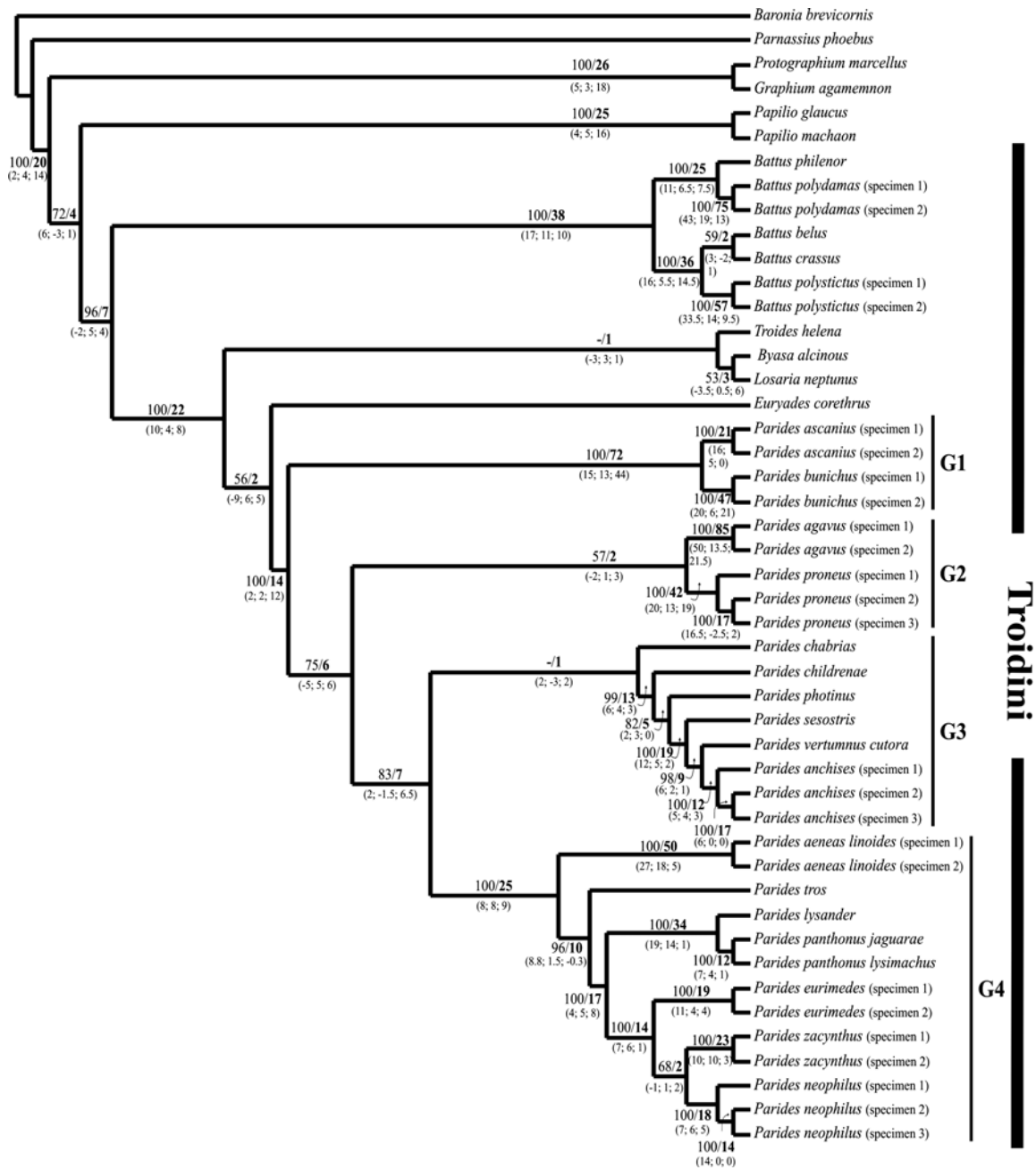
---

<sup>3</sup> PP represents the probability that the corresponding clade is true given the model, the priors and the data (Huelsenbeck *et al.*, 2002)

We found that the number of host-plant losses along the evolution of Troidini was higher than the number of host-plant gains, with four unambiguous events of host-plant losses and none of host-plant gain (Fig. 1.4). DELTRAN (which maximizes parallel changes) and ACCTRAN (which maximizes early gains) tracings were used to resolve the only ambiguity found (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). Both reconstructions resulted in five events of host-plant losses.

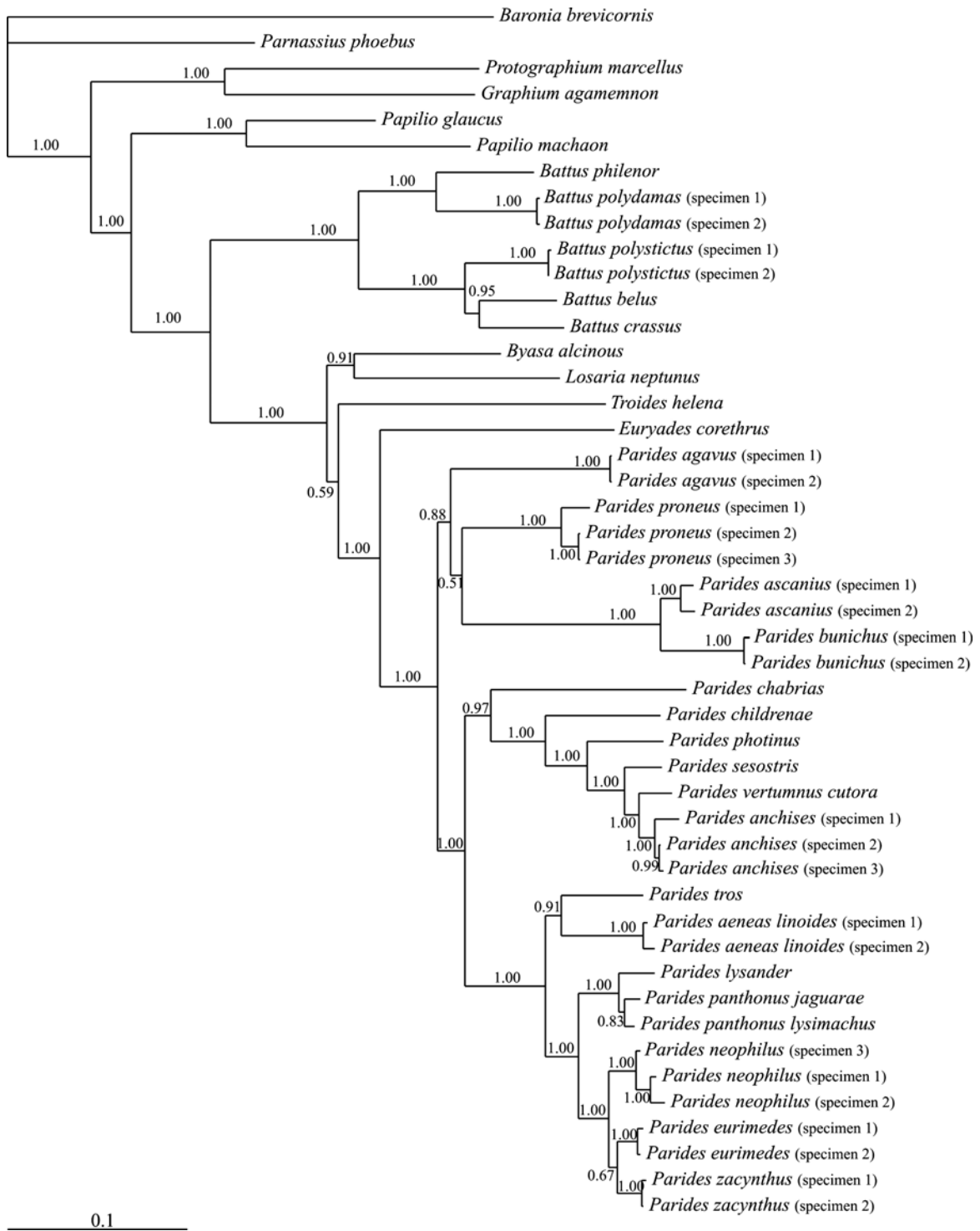
The presence of a long tail may have arisen four times along the evolutionary history of the Troidini. DELTRAN tracing indicated five gains of a long tail, and ACCTRAN tracing pointed out four gains and one loss. The shift of primary habitat from forest to scrub or to open habitat has unambiguously occurred three times and once, respectively (Fig. 1.4), and the oviposition of tight bunches of many ordered eggs is inferred to have arisen once along the evolution of troidine butterflies.

The phylogenetic signals for “use of host plants” and “gregariousness of the immatures” were both strong ( $P = 0.003$  for both characters), suggesting that the distribution of these traits among taxa can be explained by their phylogenetic relationships. The phylogenetic signals of the characters “presence or absence of long tail”, and “primary habitat”, were both marginally significant ( $P = 0.053$  and  $P = 0.056$ , respectively).



**Figure 1.2.** Most parsimonious tree based on combined data analysis. Values above the branches indicate bootstrap values from 1000 replications (where exceeds 50%) (regular font) and Bremer support (bold), respectively, for the node to the right of the numbers. Numbers in parentheses are partitioned Bremer support values, which indicate the contribution of COI, COII and EF-1 $\alpha$ , respectively, to the Bremer support value of the combined analysis. The sum of the three values of the partitions gives the Bremer support for that branch.





**Figure 1.3.** Phylogenetic tree inferred by Bayesian analysis from combined data set. Values above the branches indicate Bayesian Posterior Probability.

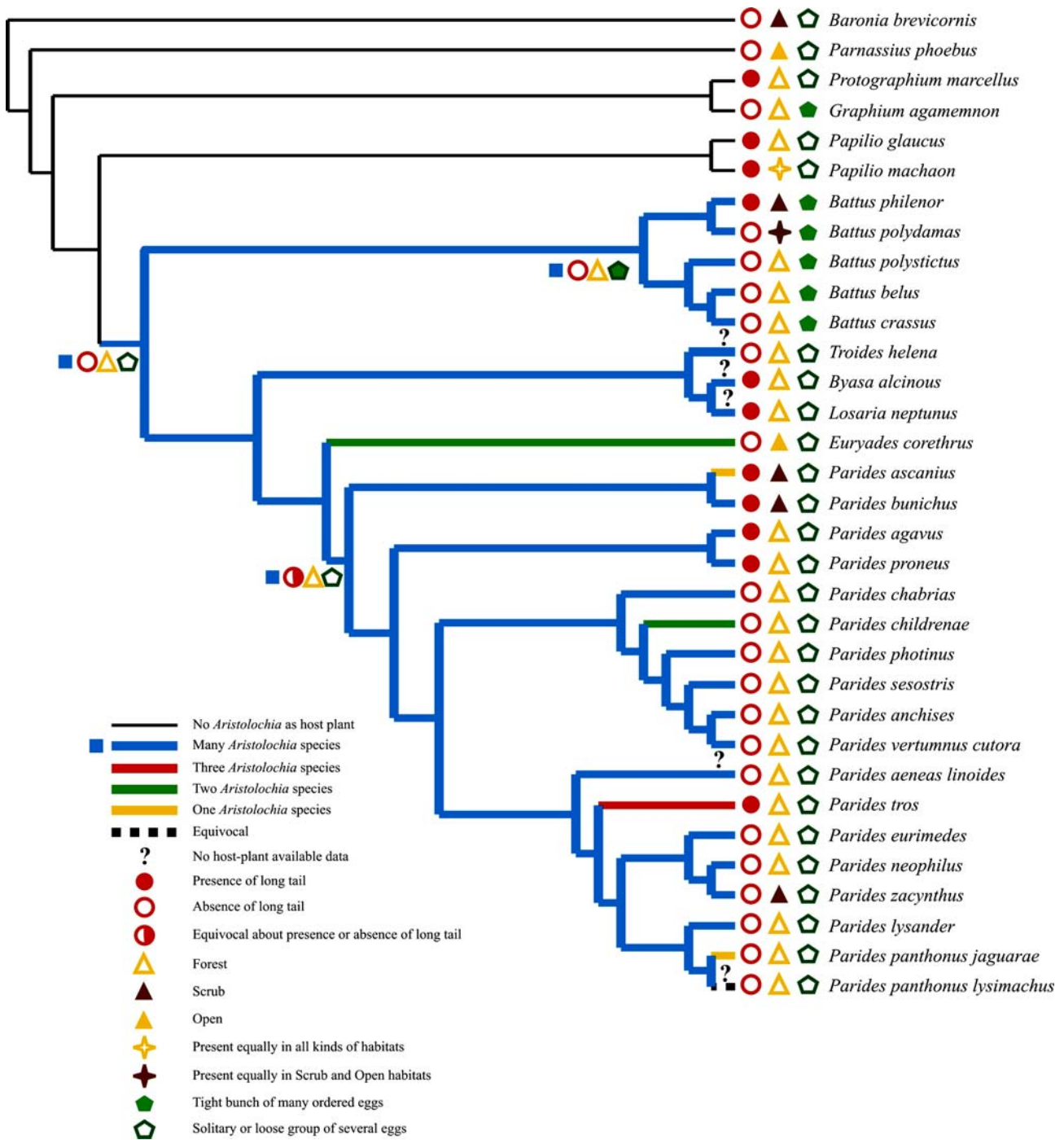


Figure 1.4. Optimization of ecological and morphological traits onto the MP phylogeny of Troidini.

## Discussion

### *The basal Troidini*

Our results for the intergeneric relationships among the Troidini largely corroborate those obtained by prior morphological researchers (Munroe, 1961; Hancock, 1983; Miller, 1987) and the molecular hypothesis of Caterino *et al.* (2001). The general topology is maintained even with the inclusion of additional taxa in some clades (in our case, *Euryades*, *Parides*, and *Battus*). However, this topology has some weakly supported branches in both this study and in Caterino *et al.* (2001), especially the branch of the IndoAustralian species, which is poorly sampled in both studies. A complete sampling of all Troidini genera, including representatives of all major lineages, will be necessary before we can fully understand the relationships among the Troidini genera, considered to be of the greatest uncertainty within the Papilionidae (Vane-Wright, 2003).

The position of *Battus* as basal to all remaining Troidini agrees with Munroe (1961), Hancock (1983) and Miller (1987), each of whom placed this genus in the subtribe Battina, sister of the subtribe Troidina (which includes all troidine genera except *Battus*), corresponding also with Caterino's (2001) hypothesis. Munroe and Ehrlich (1960), in addition, considered *Battus* the most distinctive genus in the tribe based on several singular morphological features, but their study leaves unclear if *Battus* or *Euryades* + *Cressida* should be the most basal Troidini [neither included in Caterino *et al.* (2001)]. Those results disagree with those of Morinaka *et al.* (1999), based on the ND5 gene, that showed *Battus* closer to the Graphiini, far from all remaining Troidini. That result is weakly supported, however, and is likely due to insufficient taxonomic and character sampling, given that they sequenced only a short mitochondrial region. The internal relationships among *Battus* reported here agree completely with Racheli and Oliverio (1993, including all species in the

genus), who also found the genus *Battus* divided into two major groups.

We found that *Euryades* occupies a sister group position with *Parides*, differing from Miller (1987), who placed it with a group of Palearctic genera. This close association agrees with Hancock's (1983) hypothesis, who suggested a sister relationship among (*Cressida* + *Euryades*) + *Parides*. The support in the clade *Euryades* + *Parides* could eventually be improved by the inclusion of *Cressida* and the other species of *Euryades*, as well as better representation of other Old World troidine genera.

### *The genus Parides*

This paper presents the first detailed phylogenetic hypothesis for the genus *Parides*, including 17 of the 34 recognized species representing all of the subgeneric groups recognized by Tyler *et al.* (1994) [all other studies published to date have examined only 1 to 4 species (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Morinaka *et al.*, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 2000; Caterino *et al.*, 2001)]. Our more intensive sampling makes possible the identification of the major lineages (groups 1 to 4) within the genus.

The basal position of group 1 (*P. bunichus* + *P. ascanius*) was in part suggested by Tyler *et al.* (1994: 179), who argue that the restriction to a single host-plant species and the presence of tails in the hindwings of *Parides ascanius* (a species not included in the cladograms in that work) suggest that this is the most basal species in the genus. The strongly supported sister relationships between *P. ascanius* and *P. bunichus* is sustained both by their preference for scrub habitats over forest (Tyler *et al.*, 1994), and the possibility of hybridization in the field and laboratory (Otero and Brown, 1986). *Parides ascanius* is very similar morphologically in adult features to *P. bunichus*, especially *P. bunichus chamissonia*, including genitalia and minor elements of wing color-pattern (Otero and Brown, 1986; Tyler *et al.*, 1994). A complete study on the relationships of all subspecies of the *P. bunichus* - *P. ascanius* group could help to clarify the patterns of diversity within this

clade.

Group 2 is now composed of *P. proneus* and *P. agavus*, two species with tails on the hindwings also restricted to the southern Neotropics. The results of Bayesian analysis shows groups 1 and 2 forming a single clade basal to all remaining *Parides*, with all species sharing the presence of tails on the hindwings and geographic distribution restricted to the southern Neotropics. This group could also include some additional tailed species such as *P. phalaecus* (Ecuador), *P. montezuma* (Mexico), *P. gundlachianus* (Cuba) and *P. alopis* (NW Mexico), according to Tyler *et al.* (1994).

Groups 3 and 4 include all remaining *Parides*, many with wide distributions in Amazonia and Central America. The clade *eurimedes* + *zacyanthus* + *neophilus* in group 4 is the only point where different analyses disagreed. This still unresolved clade includes one broadly distributed species (*P. neophilus*) and two restricted species; *P. zacyanthus* from the coastal Atlantic sand forests, and *P. eurimedes* with Transandean distribution. Future work with multiple populations of these three species could add important information about the patterns of colonization of different habitats by *Parides* in the Neotropics, and the relevance of this to formation of new subspecies.

In our results, *P. chabrias* is included in group 3, with no bootstrap support and just a weak Bremer support in MP analyses, and a strong PP value in Bayesian analyses. Tyler *et al.* (1994) included *P. chabrias* in a group of species with unusual wing-shape in males, including also *P. hahneli* (tailed), *P. quadratus*, *P. pizarro*, *P. vercingetorix* and *P. klagesi*. In our results, *P. chabrias* could be placed in group 3, but a more basal position, forming a separate species group, cannot be ruled out. It is intriguing that *P. chabrias* and putative relatives belong to a separate mimicry complex that includes the ithomiines *Methona* and *Thyridia*, rather than the black with pink-and-green or white-spots-pattern typical of most of the “derived” *Parides* species.

Even if there are many questions still open, the present study clarifies the major internal

relationships of the genus *Parides*, and provides a useful hypothesis to test ecological and biogeographic theories in the evolution of this group.

Future work that could further reveal the internal relationships within the genus *Parides* should include: 1. more species of *Parides*, covering some of the lacunae indicated above [especially additional taxa in the *chabrias* group of Tyler *et al.* (1994) and “tailed *Parides*” from N and S sectors], and 2. new sources of information, including different genes (such as *wingless* and 28S) and morphological characters of both adults and immatures.

#### *Analyses of character evolution*

This section is mostly based on the two characters with a strong phylogenetic signal, “use of host plants” and “gregariousness of the immatures”. The characters “presence or absence of long tail”, and “primary habitat”, both with *P* values above 0.05, are only briefly discussed.

*Use of host plants* - The concept that specialization can be an evolutionary dead end has been central in host-plant/herbivore evolutionary studies. Many factors can constrain the use of plants as food, such as secondary compounds found in them (Jaenike, 1990; Futuyma *et al.*, 1993; Bernays, 1998), female oviposition preferences (Ronquist and Nylin, 1990) and the geographical distribution of species (Pasteels and Rowell-Rahier, 1991; Dobler *et al.*, 1996; Kelley and Farrell, 1998).

However, it seems that over evolutionary time, diet breadth in insects (Colwell and Futuyma, 1971) has both increased and decreased (Bernays, 1998), sometimes leading to specialization (Moran, 1988; Ronquist and Nylin, 1990; Kelley and Farrell, 1998; Nosil, 2002), and others leading to generalism (Armbruster and Baldwin, 1998; Scheffer and Wiegmann, 2000; Janz *et al.*, 2001).

Based upon the available data for host-plant use, the ancestral state of host plant use for both Troidini and *Parides* is the use of many *Aristolochia* species (Fig. 1.4), with a tendency to advance towards increased specialization. The present results shows that terminal taxa usually feed on fewer

*Aristolochia* species compared with basal taxa, and this pattern agrees with that found by Kelley and Farrell (1998). *Parides ascanius* could be suggested as an exception to this pattern, since it belongs to a basal clade of *Parides* and is a specialist in *Aristolochia macroura* [a fact confirmed through extensive field and laboratory data, including experiments with other available species of potential host-plants (Otero and Brown, 1986)]. These conclusions could be tested with the addition of more species of tailed *Parides* (see above) to confirm if they are part of this clade making *bunichus-ascanius* a terminal clade in group 1. In addition, the hypothesis that specialists are more sensitive than generalists to changes in abundance of their host plants (Futuyma and Moreno, 1988) could also be tested for *P. ascanius*. Otero and Brown (1986) argue that the main factor threatening this species is habitat destruction rather than host plant availability (*A. macroura* is common in most swampy coastal habitats in SE Brazil). The rarity of *P. ascanius* could be an example of habitat fidelity rather than host fidelity (Dobler *et al.*, 1996), since this species is specialized not only to its host plant, but also to the physical and biotic environment where this plant grows (Bernays, 1996).

The trend toward specialization among the troidine butterflies examined here could be a result of the geographic distribution of the species, reflecting the pattern proposed by Weintraub (1995): species with restricted geographical ranges tend to be specialists, while those with broad geographical ranges are usually generalists, and in this case, the diet breadth is mirroring the host-plant availability and abundance (Pasteels and Rowell-Rahier, 1991). This could explain monophagy of *Parides ascanius* and *Parides panthonus jaguarae*, two species with very restricted distributions (the first in swampy areas of the coastal plain in Rio de Janeiro and the second in narrow galley forests in central Minas Gerais). It is also interesting to note that, even if we are considering a probable subspecies here (*P. panthonus jaguarae*), this is not a factor of bias in our results, since another subspecies of this taxa, *P. panthonus aglaope*, is known to feed on up to five species of *Aristolochia* through its geographic range (Moss, 1920; Tyler *et al.*, 1994). Moreover,

additional data on host plant use in *Parides* could bear upon of the hypothesis of Fox and Morrow (1981), who argued that a species that uses many hosts over its geographical range could in fact be using only one or a few host-plants in each site. Gomez-Zurita *et al.* (2000) found that specialization in *Timarcha* beetles is dependent on geographical distribution and thus on the availability of host-plants. Again, *Parides panthonus*, with seven known subspecies, could be a good taxon for testing this hypothesis. Within this species, five subspecies have “broad” geographic distributions (*P. panthonus panthonus*, *P. p. aglaope*, *P. p. ecaudatus*, *P. p. callicles* and *P. p. lysimachus*) and two are very restricted (*P. panthonus jaguarae* and *P. panthonus castilhoi*). Knowledge about host plant use within these seven geographic entities could help to understand the relationships between distribution and host associations.

*Hindwing tails* – The significance of particular characters of butterfly wings, including tails, has been widely discussed, but no solid conclusions have been attained (Wootton, 1992). Our objective in the present paper is to map the presence of long tails in species of Troidini, especially *Parides*, to check an idea proposed in Tyler *et al.* (1994: 179), that the tailed *Parides* are the basal species of the genus. Even though the species of tailed *Parides* appear to belong mainly to basal clades (with the exception of *P. tros*, which is tailed and not basal), the absence of phylogenetic signal in this character makes it difficult to draw additional inferences. Again, additional species of tailed *Parides* could help to clarify the evolution of this morphological feature. Among Papilionidae as a whole, tails appear to have evolved and disappeared on multiple occasions, with the most basal taxa (e. g., *Baronia*, Parnassiinae) lacking them, and all of the more derived tribes containing both tailed and tailless species.

*Habitat* – There are no *a priori* hypotheses about ancestral habitats of Troidini. Based on our results, the Troidini is a group that originated from forest ancestors; colonization of open habitats and scrub forest was secondary in the group. This pattern is the same for all analysed genera except



*Euryades*, whose two known species are specialised on open habitats. The Australian genus *Cressida*, a proposed sister group of *Euryades* (see above) occurs in a variety of habitats including grassland and open forests. If this sister group relationship is confirmed, it could be reasonable to infer that the *Cressida+Euryades* clade had its origins from open forest/grassland ancestors with Austral origin.

*Gregariousness of immatures* – According to our results, “immatures solitary or in loose groups” is the plesiomorphic state for this character, and since all known Troidini immatures are considered aposematic [and probably all are chemically defended (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Klitzke and Brown, 2000)], it is likely that, at least in Troidini, evolution of aposematism has occurred prior to the evolution of gregariousness (as proposed by Sillen-Tullberg, 1988). Gregariousness thus appeared in the ancestor of the genus *Battus*, as this character is shared by all known species in this genus (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). Also, the results show that gregariousness has arisen only once in Troidini, a conclusion different from that stated by Sillen-Tullberg (1988), who proposed a minimum of two (or three) events of evolution of gregariousness in this tribe. Additionally, host plant features cannot be neglected when discussing the evolution of this trait, strongly related with advantages of group feeding behaviour in some species of *Battus* (Fordyce and Agrawal, 2001; Fordyce and Nice, 2004).

## References

- Armbruster, W. S., B. G. Baldwin. (1998). Switch from specialized to generalized pollination. *Nature* 394, 632-632.
- Aubert, J., L. Legal, H. Descimon, F. Michel. (1999). Molecular phylogeny of swallowtail butterflies of the tribe Papilionini (Papilionidae, Lepidoptera). *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 12, 156-167.
- Baker, R. H., R. DeSalle. (1997). Multiple sources of character information and the phylogeny of Hawaiian Drosophilids. *Syst. Biol.* 46, 654-673.
- Baker, R. H., X. B. Yu, R. DeSalle. (1998). Assessing the relative contribution of molecular and morphological characters in simultaneous analysis trees. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 9, 427-436.
- Bernays, E. A. (1996). Selective attention and host-plant specialization. *Entomol. Exp. Appl.* 80, 125-131.
- Bernays, E. A. (1998). Evolution of feeding behavior in insect herbivores - success seen as different ways to eat without being eaten. *Bioscience* 48, 35-44.
- Bremer, K. (1988). The limits of amino-acid sequence data in angiosperm phylogenetic reconstruction. *Evolution* 42, 795-803.
- Bremer, K. (1994). Branch support and tree stability. *Cladistics* 10, 295-304.
- Brower, A. V. Z., R. DeSalle, A. P. Vogler. (1996). Gene trees, species trees and systematics: a cladistic perspective. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 27, 423-450.
- Brower, L. P., J. V. Z. Brower. (1964). Birds, butterflies, and plant poisons: a study in ecological chemistry. *Zoologica* 49, 137-159.
- Brown, K. S., A. J. Damman, P. Feeny. (1981). Troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) in southeastern Brazil: natural history and foodplant relationships. *J. Res. Lepid.* 19, 199-226.

- Brown, K. S., C. F. Klitzke, C. Berlingeri, P. E. R. Santos. (1995). Neotropical swallowtails: chemistry of food plant relationships, population ecology, and biosystematics. *in* J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 405-444
- Caterino, M. S., S. Cho, F. A. H. Sperling. (2000). The current state of insect molecular systematics: a thriving Tower of Babel. *Ann. Rev. Entomol.* 45, 1-54.
- Caterino, M. S., R. D. Reed, M. M. Kuo, F. A. H. Sperling. (2001). A partitioned likelihood analysis of swallowtail butterfly phylogeny (Lepidoptera : Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 50, 106-127.
- Caterino, M. S., F. A. H. Sperling. (1999). Papilio phylogeny based on mitochondrial cytochrome oxidase I and II genes. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 11, 122-137.
- Cho, S. W., A. Mitchell, J. C. Regier, C. Mitter, R. W. Poole, T. P. Friedlander, S. W. Zhao. (1995). A highly conserved nuclear gene for low-level phylogenetics - Elongation Factor-1-alpha recovers morphology-based tree for Heliothine moths. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 12, 650-656.
- Clary, D. O., D. R. Wolstenholme. (1985). The mitochondrial-DNA molecule of *Drosophila yakuba* - nucleotide-sequence, gene organization, and genetic-code. *J. Mol. Evol.* 22, 252-271.
- Colwell, R. K., D. J. Futuyma. (1971). On the measurement of niche breadth and overlap. *Ecology* 52, 567-576.
- DeSalle, R., A. V. Z. Brower. (1997). Process partitions, congruence, and the independence of characters: Inferring relationships among closely related Hawaiian *Drosophila* from multiple gene regions. *Syst. Biol.* 46, 751-764.
- DeVries, P. J. (1987). *The butterflies of Costa Rica and their natural history*. Princeton University Press, New Jersey, 327.
- Dobler, S., P. Mardulyn, J. M. Pasteels, M. Rowell-Rahier. (1996). Host-plant switches and the evolution of chemical defense and life history in the leaf beetle genus *Oreina*. *Evolution* 50,

2373-2386.

Ehrlich, P. R., P. H. Raven. (1964). Butterflies and plants: a study in coevolution. *Evolution* 18, 586-608.

Faith, D. P., P. S. Cranston. (1991). Could a cladogram this short have arisen by chance alone - on permutation tests for cladistic structure. *Cladistics* 7, 1-28.

Farris, J. S., M. Källersjö, A. G. Kluge, C. Bult. (1994). Testing significance of incongruence. *Cladistics* 10, 315-319.

Felsenstein, J. (1985). Confidence-limits on phylogenies - an approach using the bootstrap. *Evolution* 39, 783-791.

Fordyce, J. A., A. A. Agrawal. (2001). The role of plant trichomes and caterpillar group size on growth and defence of the pipevine swallowtail *Battus philenor*. *J. Anim. Ecol.* 70, 997-1005.

Fordyce, J. A., C. C. Nice. (2004). Geographic variation in clutch size and a realized benefit of aggregative feeding. *Evolution* 58, 447-450.

Fox, L. R., P. A. Morrow. (1981). Specialization - species property or local phenomenon. *Science* 211, 887-893.

Freitas, A. V. L., K. S. Brown. (2004). Phylogeny of the Nymphalidae (Lepidoptera). *Syst. Biol.* 53, 363-383.

Freitas, A. V. L., R. R. Ramos. (2001). Population biology of *Parides anchises nephalion* (Papilionidae) in a Coastal site in Southeast Brazil. *Braz. J. Biol.* 61, 623-630.

Futuyma, D. J., M. C. Keese, S. J. Scheffer. (1993). Genetic constraints and the phylogeny of insect-plant associations - responses of *Ophraella communa* (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae) to host plants of its congeners. *Evolution* 47, 888-905.

Futuyma, D. J., G. Moreno. (1988). The evolution of ecological specialization. *Ann. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 19, 207-233.

- Gomez-Zurita, J., C. Juan, E. Petitpierre. (2000). The evolutionary history of the genus *Timarcha* (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae) inferred from mitochondrial COII gene and partial 16S rDNA sequences. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 14, 304-317.
- Haase, E. (1892). *Untersuchungen über die Mimikry auf Grundlage eines natürlichen systems der Papilioniden. 2. Untersuchungen über die Mimikry*, Nägele, Stuttgart.
- Hancock, D. L. (1983). Classification of the Papilionidae: A phylogenetic approach. *Smithersia* 2, 1-48.
- Harrison, R. G. (1989). Animal mitochondrial DNA as a genetic marker in population and evolutionary biology. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 4, 6-11.
- Häuser, C. L., R. D. Jong, G. Lamas, R. K. Robbins, C. Smith, R. I. Vane-Wright. (2002). Papilionidae - revised GloBIS/GART species checklist (2nd draft). <http://www.insects-online.de/frames/papilio.htm>.
- Honda, K., N. Hayashi. (1995). Chemical nature of larval osmeterial secretions of papilionid butterflies in the genera *Parnassius*, *Sericinus* and *Pachliopta*. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 21, 859-867.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., B. Larget, R. E. Miller, F. Ronquist. (2002). Potential applications and pitfalls of Bayesian inference of phylogeny. *Syst. Biol.* 51, 673-688.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., F. Ronquist. (2001). MRBAYES: Bayesian inference of phylogenetic trees. *Bioinformatics* 17, 754-755.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., F. Ronquist, R. Nielsen, J. P. Bollback. (2001). Bayesian inference of phylogeny and its impact on evolutionary biology. *Science* 294, 2310-2314.
- Jaenike, J. (1990). Host specialization in phytophagous insects. *Ann. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 21, 243-273.
- Janz, N., K. Nyblom, S. Nylin. (2001). Evolutionary dynamics of host-plant specialization: a case study of the tribe Nymphalini. *Evolution* 55, 783-796.
- Kato, Y., T. Yagi. (2004). Biogeography of the subspecies of *Parides (Byasa) alcinous* (Lepidoptera

- : Papilionidae) based on a phylogenetic analysis of mitochondrial ND5 sequences. *Syst. Entomol.* 29, 1-9.
- Kelley, S. T., B. D. Farrell. (1998). Is specialization a dead end? The phylogeny of host use in *Dendroctonus* bark beetles (Scolytidae). *Evolution* 52, 1731-1743.
- Klitzke, C. F., K. S. Brown. (2000). The occurrence of aristolochic acids in neotropical troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Chemoecology* 10, 99-102.
- Kondo, K., T. Shinkawa. (2003). Molecular systematics of birdwing butterflies (Papilionidae) inferred from mitochondrial ND5 gene. *J. Lepidop. Soc.* 57, 17-24.
- Kumar, S., K. Tamura, I. B. Jakobsen, M. Nei. (2001). MEGA2: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis software. *Bioinformatics* 17, 1244-1245.
- Lin, C. P., B. N. Danforth. (2004). How do insect nuclear and mitochondrial gene substitution patterns differ? Insights from Bayesian analyses of combined datasets. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 30, 686-702.
- Maddison, W. P., D. R. Maddison. (1999). MacClade: Analysis of phylogeny and character evolution. Version 3.08. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Miller, J. S. (1987). Phylogenetic studies in the Papilioninae (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *B. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist.* 186, 365-512.
- MMA. (2003). Anexo à Instrução Normativa n 3, de 27 de maio de 2003, do Ministério do Meio Ambiente. Lista das Espécies da Fauna Brasileira Ameaçadas de Extinção.  
<http://www.ibama.gov.br/fauna/downloads/lista%20spp.pdf>.
- Morais, A. B. B., K. S. Brown. (1991). Larval foodplant and other effects on Troidine guild composition (Papilionidae) in Southeastern Brazil. *J. Res. Lepid.* 30, 19-37.
- Moran, N. A. (1988). The evolution of host-plant alternation in aphids: evidence for specialization as a dead end. *Am. Nat.* 132, 681-706.

- Morinaka, S., T. Maeyma, K. Maekawa, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Nakazawa, T. Hidaka. (1999). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies based on the representatives in most genera of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Entomol. Sci.* 2, 347-358.
- Morinaka, S., N. Minaka, M. Sekiguchi, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Myiata, T. Hidaka. (2000). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) - using all species of the genus *Ornithoptera*. *Biogeography* 2, 103-111.
- Moss, A. M. (1920). The Papilios of Para. *Novit. Zool.* 26, 295-319.
- Munroe, E. (1961). The classification of the Papilionidae. *Can. Entomol. Suppl.* 17, 1-51.
- Munroe, E., P. R. Ehrlich. (1960). Harmonization of concepts of higher classification of the Papilionidae. *J. Lepidop. Soc.* 14, 169-175.
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989). Ecological adaptation of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*, to aristolochic acids. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2549-2563.
- Nishida, R., J. D. Weintraub, P. Feeny, H. Fukami. (1993). Aristolochic acids from *Thottea* spp (Aristolochiaceae) and the osmeterial secretions of *Thottea*-feeding troidine swallowtail larvae (Papilionidae). *J. Chem. Ecol.* 19, 1587-1594.
- Nosil, P. (2002). Transition rates between specialization and generalization in phytophagous insects. *Evolution* 56, 1701-1706.
- Nylander, J. A. A., F. Ronquist, J. P. Huelsenbeck, J. L. Nieves-Aldrey. (2004). Bayesian phylogenetic analysis of combined data. *Syst. Biol.* 53, 47-67.
- Otero, L. S., K. S. Brown. (1986). Biology and ecology of *Parides ascanius* (Cramer, 1775) (Lep., Papilionidae), a primitive butterfly threatened with extinction. *Atala* 10-12, 2-16.
- Papaj, D. R. (1986). Interpopulation differences in host preference and the evolution of learning in the butterfly, *Battus philenor*. *Evolution* 40, 518-530.
- Pasteels, J. M., M. Rowell-Rahier. (1991). Proximate and ultimate causes for host plant influence on

chemical defense of leaf beetles (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae). *Entomol. Gen.* 15, 227-235.

Posada, D., K. A. Crandall. (1998). MODELTEST: testing the model of DNA substitution.

*Bioinformatics* 14, 817-818.

Racheli, T., M. Oliverio. (1993). Biogeographical patterns of the neotropical genus *Battus* Scopoli

1777 (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *Trop. Zool.* 6, 55-65.

Rambaut, A. (1996). Se-Al: Sequence Alignment Editor. Available at <http://evolve.zoo.ox.ac.uk>.

Rausher, M. D. (1978). Search image for leaf shape in a butterfly. *Science* 200, 1071-1073.

Rausher, M. D. (1980). Host abundance, juvenile survival, and oviposition preference in *Battus*

*philenor*. *Evolution* 34, 342-355.

Rausher, M. D., F. J. Odendaal. (1987). Switching and the pattern of host use by *Battus philenor*

Butterflies. *Ecology* 68, 869-877.

Reed, R. D., F. A. H. Sperling. (1999). Interaction of process partitions in phylogenetic analysis: An

example from the swallowtail butterfly genus *Papilio*. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 16, 286-297.

Rodríguez, F., J. L. Oliver, A. Marín, J. R. Medina. (1990). The general stochastic model of

nucleotide substitution. *J. Theoret. Biol.* 142, 485-501.

Ronquist, F., S. Nylin. (1990). Process and pattern in the evolution of species associations. *Syst.*

*Zool.* 39, 323-344.

Rothschild, M., T. Reichstein, J. von Euw, R. Aplin, R. R. M. Harman. (1970). Toxic lepidoptera.

*Toxicon* 8, 293-299.

Rothschild, W., K. Jordan. (1906). A revision of the American Papilios. *Novit. Zool.* 13, 411-752,

plates IV-IX.

Scheffer, S. J., B. M. Wiegmann. (2000). Molecular phylogenetics of the holly leaf miners (Diptera :

Agromyzidae : *Phytomyza*): species limits, speciation, and dietary specialization. *Mol.*

*Phylogenet. Evol.* 17, 244-255.



- Scriber, J. M. (1995). Overview of swallowtail butterflies: taxonomic and distributional latitude. *in* J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 3-20
- Sillen-Tullberg, B. (1988). Evolution of gregariousness in aposematic butterfly larvae: a phylogenetic analysis. *Evolution* 42, 293-305.
- Sime, K. (2002). Chemical defence of *Battus philenor* larvae against attack by the parasitoid *Trogus pennator*. *Ecol. Entomol.* 27, 337-345.
- Sime, K. R., P. F. Feeny, M. M. Haribal. (2000). Sequestration of aristolochic acids by pipevine swallowtail, *Battus philenor* (L.): evidence and ecological implications. *Chemoecology* 10, 169-178.
- Sorensen, M. D. (1999). TreeRot, version 2. Boston University, Boston, MA.
- Spade, P., H. Tyler, J. W. Brown. (1988). The biology of seven Troidine swallowtail butterflies (Papilionidae) in Colima, Mexico. *J. Res. Lepid.* 26, 13-26.
- Sperling, F. A. H. (2003). Butterfly molecular systematics: from species definitions to higher-level phylogenies. *in* C. L. Boggs, W. B. Watt, P. R. Erlich, editors. *Ecology and Evolution Taking Flight*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. Pages 431-458
- Stamp, N. E. (1986). Physical constraints of defense in response to invertebrate predators by pipevine caterpillars (*Battus philenor*: Papilionidae). *J. Lepidop. Soc.* 40, 191-205.
- Swofford, D. L. (2002). PAUP\*: Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony (\* and other methods). Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Tyler, H., K. S. Brown, K. Wilson. (1994). *Swallowtail butterflies of the Americas - a study in biological dynamics, ecological diversity, biosystematics, and conservation*. Scientific Publishers, Inc., Gainesville, FL, 376.

- Urzúa, A., H. Priestap. (1985). Aristolochic acids from *Battus polydamas*. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 13, 169-170.
- Vane-Wright, R. I. (2003). Evidence and identity in butterfly systematics. in C. L. Boggs, W. B. Watt, P. R. Erlich, editors. *Ecology and Evolution Taking Flight*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. Pages 477-513
- Wahlberg, N. (2001). The phylogenetics and biochemistry of host-plant specialization in Melitaeine butterflies (Lepidoptera : Nymphalidae). *Evolution* 55, 522-537.
- Wahlberg, N., S. Nylin. (2003). Morphology versus molecules: resolution of the positions of *Nymphalis*, *Polygonia*, and related genera (Lepidoptera : Nymphalidae). *Cladistics* 19, 213-223.
- Wahlberg, N., E. Weingartner, S. Nylin. (2003). Towards a better understanding of the higher systematics of Nymphalidae (Lepidoptera : Papilionoidea). *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 28, 473-484.
- Weintraub, J. D. (1995). Host plant association patterns and phylogeny in the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). in J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 307-316
- Wootton, R. J. (1992). Functional morphology of insect wings. *Annu. Rev. Entomol.* 37, 113-140.
- Yoder, A. D., J. A. Irwin, B. A. Payseur. (2001). Failure of the ILD to determine data combinability for slow loris phylogeny. *Syst. Biol.* 50, 408-424.
- Zakharov, E. V., M. S. Caterino, F. A. H. Sperling. (2004a). Molecular phylogeny, historical biogeography, and divergence time estimates for swallowtail butterflies of the genus *Papilio* (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 53, 193-215.
- Zakharov, E. V., C. R. Smith, D. C. Lees, A. Cameron, R. I. Vane-Wright, F. A. H. Sperling. (2004b). Independent gene phylogenies and morphology demonstrate a malagasy origin for a wide-ranging group of swallowtail butterflies. *Evolution* 58, 2763-2782.

## **Capítulo 2**

### **Chemical and phylogenetic relationships among *Aristolochia* L. (Aristolochiaceae) from Southeastern Brazil**

(Co-autores: Vera Nisaka Solferini e José Roberto Trigo)

## Abstract

A molecular phylogeny based both on the plastid gene *matK* and on the non-coding region between the genes *trnL-trnF*, and a chemical relationship based on their sesquiterpenes pattern, were proposed for plants in the genus *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil. *Aristolochia* is a monophyletic genus, whose ancestral state is the presence of aristolochic acids (AAs) in the leaves. Species considered derived show only labdanoic acids (LAs) in leaves. The phenetic relationship recovered with sesquiterpenes does not agree with the phylogenetic relationships for *Aristolochia*, and three main clusters can be recognized, germacrene-D, germacrene-C and Z-caryophyllene groups. The distribution of AAs and LAs over the phylogeny of *Aristolochia* can be viewed as a result of the evolution of defenses against herbivory of phytophagous insects through the evolutionary history of these plants. On the other hand, the differentiation of sesquiterpene structures in species phylogenetically close can be suggested to be adaptations related to attraction of pollinators.

**Key words:** *Aristolochia*, molecular phylogeny, chemical similarity, aristolochic acids, labdanoic acids, character optimization.

## Resumo

Uma filogenia baseada no gene cloroplástico *matK* e na região não-codificadora entre os genes *trnL-trnF*, e uma relação química baseada no seu padrão de sesquiterpenos, foram propostas para as plantas do gênero *Aristolochia* do SE do Brasil. *Aristolochia* é um gênero monofilético, cujo estado ancestral é a presença de ácidos aristolóquicos (AAs) nas suas folhas. Espécies consideradas derivadas mostram apenas ácidos labdanóicos (LAs) nas folhas. A relação fenética recuperada com os sesquiterpenos não concorda com a relação filogenética para as *Aristolochia*, e três grupos principais podem ser reconhecidos: germacreno-D, germacreno-C e Z-cariofileno. A distribuição de AAs e LAs sobre a filogenia de *Aristolochia* pode ser vista como um resultado da evolução de defesas contra herbivoria de insetos fitófagos através da história evolutiva destas plantas. Por outro lado, a diferenciação das estruturas dos sesquiterpenos em espécies filogeneticamente próximas pode ser hipotetizada como resultado de adaptações relacionadas à atração de polinizadores.

**Palavras chaves:** *Aristolochia*, filogenia molecular, similaridade química, ácidos aristolóquicos, ácidos labdanóicos, otimização de caráter.

## Introduction

The genus *Aristolochia* L. “sensu lato” (Aristolochiaceae, Aristolochioideae) consists of approximately 400 species centered in tropical regions, with some species inhabiting subtropical and temperate habitats (Kelly and González, 2003); *ca.* 90 species occur in Brazil (Leitão and Kaplan, 1992). The plants are subshrubs to lianas, and are cultivated as ornamentals because of their uncommon flowers (Judd *et al.*, 2002), which are zygomorphic and usually pollinated by flies (Brantjes, 1980; Costa and Hime, 1981, 1983; Wolda and Sabrosky, 1986; Hall and Brown, 1993; Sakai, 2002; Burgess *et al.*, 2004). These plants contain as main secondary compounds aristolochic acids [AAs – bitter, yellow, nitrogenous compounds Judd *et al.* (2002)], aristolactam benzylisoquinoline alkaloids, and mono-, sesqui-, di- and triterpenes, including derived diterpene labdanoic acids (LAs) (Teresa *et al.*, 1983; Lopes *et al.*, 1987; Lopes and Bolzani, 1988; Lopes *et al.*, 1990; Luiz *et al.*, 1990; Leitão and Kaplan, 1992; Leitão *et al.*, 1992; Vila *et al.*, 1997; Bomm *et al.*, 1999; Palmeira *et al.*, 2001; Wu *et al.*, 2001; Priestap *et al.*, 2002; Tsuruta *et al.*, 2002; Priestap *et al.*, 2003; Francisco *et al.*, 2004; Shi *et al.*, 2004; Wu *et al.*, 2004). Sesqui- and diterpenes are the most abundant chemical compounds in this genus, and 24 types of sesquiterpenes have been described so far from *Aristolochia* species, the major types including cadinanes, aristolanes, germacrenes and bicyclogermacrenes (Wu *et al.*, 2004). Plants in this genus have been widely studied mainly due to their pharmacological activities, as well as anfeedant, insecticidal, antibacterial and antifungal roles [see Garavito (1990) and Wu *et al.* (2004) for reviews].

All of the above cited compounds are known to mediate ecological interactions among plants and herbivores. Mono- and sesquiterpenes, e. g., can act as agents of interspecific communication, playing an important role in attracting pollinator insects to plants and as deterrent for herbivores, including insects, together with diterpenes (Harborne, 2001). LAs were first isolated from the

leaves of *A. esperanzae*, *A. cymbifera* and *A. galeata* by Lopes and Bolzani (1988), and are considered to deter the herbivory of some specialist Troidini butterflies (Papilionidae, Papilioninae) in derived *Aristolochia* species (Klitzke, 1992). AAs are suggested to be responsible for the chemical defense of Troidini (Brower and Brower, 1964; Rothschild *et al.*, 1970), since their larvae feed on *Aristolochia* plants, sequestering some of the secondary compounds found in the plants, which make the butterflies unpalatable to potential predators and parasitoids (Nishida and Fukami, 1989a; Sime, 2002). The same compounds can act as feeding stimulants, enhancing the growth of Troidini larvae (Chew and Robbins, 1984; Miller and Feeny, 1989; Nishida and Fukami, 1989b; Klitzke, 1992), but are deleterious to non-AA specialists Papilionini and Graphiini (Miller and Feeny, 1989). There are few studies on ecological activities of benzyloquinoline alkaloid involving *Aristolochia*, but it is known that berberine is toxic to the Troidini *Parides bunichus* and slows larval growth of *Battus polydamas*; both AAs and benzyloquinoline alkaloids have a strong deterrent effect on non-*Aristolochia* feeding herbivores (Miller and Feeny, 1983, 1989).

Klitzke (1992) separated the species of *Aristolochia* from Southeastern Brazil in three groups, based on their chemical features: 1. with AAs and without LAs in leaves (*A. sessilifolia*, *A. melastoma*, *A. rumicifolia*, *A. arcuata*, *A. macroura* and *A. triangularis*); 2. without AAs or LAs in leaves (*A. odora* and *A. elegans*) and 3. with LAs and without AAs in leaves (*A. esperanzae*, *A. cymbifera* and *A. galeata*). He suggested that the presence or absence of these compounds were due to Troidini herbivory pressure on *Aristolochia* species: proposed basal species of these plants have AAs but not LAs, and the derived ones acquired LAs, which are deterrent for most Troidini, and lost AAs, which are phagostimulants.

A hypothetical hierarchical relationship among *Aristolochia* species based on morphology, vegetative and flower characters was proposed by Tyler *et al.* (1994) and Brown *et al.* (1995). Recently, Garavito (1999) and Kelly and González (2003) proposed a phylogeny for

Aristolochioideae and Aristolochiaceae, respectively, based on morphological characters, and Murata *et al.* (2001) constructed a molecular phylogeny to 50 species of *Aristolochia* using the gene *matK*.

Our goal in this study was to infer the interspecific relationships of *Aristolochia* species occurring in SE Brazil and used as host-plants by Troidini butterflies, using sequences of plastid regions, and to correlate it with chemical characters, such as AAs and LAs, which were also studied by Klitzke (1992), and sesquiterpenes. Although terpenes have been widely studied in *Aristolochia* (see references above), they have not yet been used to infer relationships among species of this genus. In conifers, for example, sesqui-, di- and triterpenes have been found to be valuable for chemosystematic investigations (Otto and Wilde, 2001). Likewise, they were shown to be relevant to the chemical relationships within *Cannabis* (Hillig, 2004) and the *Achillea millefolium* group (Kubelka *et al.*, 1999). In addition, volatile oil composition was used to discriminate species in *Bidens pilosa* complex (Grombone-Guaratini *et al.*, 2005), and *Teucrium polium* varieties (Kamel and Sandra, 1994). Using our inferred interspecific phylogeny of *Aristolochia* as a template for these chemical compounds, we discussed possible scenarios for the evolution of such substances by selective pressures of specialist herbivorous and pollinator insects.



## Materials and methods

### *Molecular phylogeny of Aristolochia*

Intact leaves of 12 species of *Aristolochia* occurring in SE Brazil were collected in the field (Table 2.1). Vouchers of all samples have been deposited in the Herbarium of UNICAMP (UEC). Upon collection the leaves were stored in liquid N<sub>2</sub>. Previously published sequences of six species of *Aristolochia* were obtained from GenBank (Murata *et al.*, 2001). The final matrix has 14 taxa, including 12 *Aristolochia* and two representatives of other genera of Aristolochiaceae, *Asarum caudatum* and *Saruma henryi*, used as outgroups (Table 2.1). These closely related genera belong to the basal Asaroideae subfamily (Neinhuis *et al.*, 2000; Kelly and González, 2003).

Total genomic DNA was extracted using hexadecyltrimethylammonium bromide (CTAB) as described by Stewart and Via (1993) from intact frozen leaves of *Aristolochia* species. The DNA was stored in TE buffer at -20°C. For each of the specimens we sequenced two regions. The plastid gene *matK*, located within the intron of the gene *trnK* (Hilu and Liang, 1997), was sequenced for those species not previously sequenced by Murata *et al.* (2001) in their study on the phylogeny of *Aristolochia*. To sequence this gene we used the same primers used in Murata's study (Table 2.2), with the following thermal cycling protocol: 96°C for 3 min, 35 cycles of 96°C for 1.5 min, 51°C for 1 min, 72°C for 2 min, and a final extension period of 72°C for 10 min. The other region was located between *trnL* (UAA) and *trnF* (GAA) cpDNA genes. We used the primers proposed by Taberlet *et al.* (1991) to sequence this region (primers *c* and *f* – Table 2.2), following the same cycling profile used for the *matK* gene.

PCR products were cleaned up by using a GFX™ PCR DNA and Gel Band Purification Kit (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech), and then submitted to a sequence reaction using the protocol of ABI Prism BigDye Terminator Cycle Sequencing Ready Reaction Kit. PCR fragments were then

sequenced in an ABI 377 automated sequencer. All fragments were sequenced in both directions, using the same primers used for the PCR reactions (Table 2.2). Sequences were analyzed with SeqEd™ program version 1.0.3 (Applied Biosystems, Inc.), and aligned manually by the Se.Al program (Rambaut, 1996). We used the translated amino acid sequences and the sequences of other *Aristolochia* species available in GenBank (Murata *et al.*, 2001) to align the sequences of the *matK* gene, and to align the non-coding region sequences we used the rules proposed by Borsch *et al.* (2003). All sequences were deposited in GenBank (accession numbers in Table 2.1).

**Table 2.1.** Species of *Aristolochia* sampled, with localities and GenBank accession numbers.

| Species  | Locality  | Voucher Number (UEC)          | GenBank Accession Numbers |                  |
|--|---|-------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|
|  |   |                               | <i>matK</i>               | <i>trnL-trnF</i> |
| <b>Outgroup</b>  |   |                               |                           |                  |
| <i>Asarum caudatum</i> Lindley                           | Corvallis, OR, USA                                  | ————                          | AY781532                  | AY781539         |
| <i>Saruma henryi</i> Oliver                              | China (cult.)*<br>Bonn Bot. Garden#                 | ————                          | AB060736*                 | AY145340#        |
| <b><i>Aristolochia</i></b>                               |   |                               |                           |                  |
| <i>Aristolochia arcuata</i> Masters 1885                 | Atibaia, SP, Brazil<br>Campinas, SP, Brazil         | 132947<br>132946 <sup>+</sup> | AB060786*                 | AY781540         |
| <i>Aristolochia chamissonis</i> (Klotzch) Duchartre 1864 | Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil                          | 135626                        | AY781533                  | AY781541         |
| <i>Aristolochia cymbifera</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824         | Mogi-das-Cruzes, SP, Brazil                         | 135627                        | AB060789*                 | AY781542         |
| <i>Aristolochia cynanchifolia</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824     | Rio de Janeiro, RJ, Brazil                          | 135625                        | AY781534                  | AY781543         |
| <i>Aristolochia elegans</i> Masters 1885                 | Piracicaba, SP, Brazil                              | 132944                        | AB060790*                 | AY781544         |
| <i>Aristolochia esperanzae</i> O. Kuntze 1898            | Mogi-Guaçú, SP, Brazil                              | 135628                        | AY781535                  | AY781545         |
| <i>Aristolochia galeata</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824           | Atibaia, SP, Brazil                                 | 132942                        | AY781536                  | AY781546         |
| <i>Aristolochia gigantea</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824          | Campinas, SP, Brazil<br>Mogi-das-Cruzes, SP, Brazil | 132941<br>135633 <sup>+</sup> | AB060793*                 | AY781547         |
| <i>Aristolochia macroura</i> Gomez 1812                  | Campinas, SP, Brazil (cult.)                        | 132948                        | AB060795*                 | AY781548         |
| <i>Aristolochia melastoma</i> Manso 1864                 | Campinas, SP, Brazil                                | 135624                        | AY781537                  | AY781549         |
| <i>Aristolochia paulistana</i> Hoehne 1927               | Piracicaba, SP, Brazil                              | 132943                        | AY781538                  | AY781550         |
| <i>Aristolochia triangularis</i> Cham. 1832              | Atibaia, SP, Brazil                                 | 132945                        | AB060803*                 | AY781551         |

\* Sequences obtained from GenBank (Murata *et al.*, 2001)

# Sequence obtained from GenBank (Borsch *et al.*, 2003)

<sup>+</sup> Samples used only for chemical analyses

**Table 2.2.** Primers used in this study.

| Gene             | Name                         | F/R | Sequence (5'→3')           |
|------------------|------------------------------|-----|----------------------------|
| <i>matK</i>      | <i>matK</i> -1412F*          | F   | ATATAATTCTTATGTATGTG       |
|                  | <i>matK</i> -1470R*          | R   | AAGATGTTGAT(C/T)GTAAATGA   |
|                  | <i>matK</i> -AF <sup>#</sup> | F   | CTATATCCACTTATCTTTTCAGGAGT |
|                  | <i>matK</i> -8R <sup>#</sup> | R   | AAAGTTCTAGCACAAAGAAAGTCGA  |
| <i>trnL-trnF</i> | C <sup>+</sup>               | F   | CGAAATCGGTAGACGCTACG       |
|                  | f <sup>+</sup>               | R   | ATTTGAACTGGTGACACGAG       |

\* Johnson and Soltis (1994); <sup>#</sup>Ooi *et al.* (1995); <sup>+</sup>Taberlet *et al.* (1991)

### *Phylogenetic analyses*

To explore the phylogenetic relationships among *Aristolochia* species, we initially used the Partition Homogeneity Test of PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002) to assess congruence among the two molecular data sets. We performed the test under parsimony, using the following parameters: heuristic search, TBR branch-swapping, with 100 random addition sequences, and 500 replicates to generate the null hypothesis. Partitions between *matK* and the intergenic spacer *trnL-trnF* were homogeneous (P=0.564), and we carried out the phylogenetic analyses using the combined data set.

Maximum Parsimony (MP) analyses were performed with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002) on the entire data set using heuristic search with 500 random taxon addition replicates, TBR branch-swapping, gaps scored as missing data, and all characters equally weighted. A strict consensus tree was computed whenever multiple equally parsimonious trees were obtained. The consistency index (CI) and the retention index (RI) were calculated in PAUP “tree scores” option. The robustness of each branch was determined using the non-parametric bootstrap test (Felsenstein, 1985), with 1000 replicates and 10 random taxon additions. Bremer support and partitioned Bremer support values (to obtain the contribution of each data set to the Bremer support values of the combined analysis) (Bremer, 1988; Bremer, 1994; Baker and DeSalle, 1997; Baker *et al.*, 1998) were calculated using

TreeRot (Sorensen, 1999), in conjunction with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002). The analysis was conducted with 100 random taxon addition replicates, TBR branch-swapping and 100 trees held in each replicate.

Bayesian analyses were carried out in Mr. Bayes (Huelsenbeck and Ronquist, 2001; Huelsenbeck *et al.*, 2001; Huelsenbeck *et al.*, 2002) to investigate the effects on the results under the most restrictive assumptions of data analysis. The program MODELTEST 3.06 (Posada and Crandall, 1998) was used to determine the available substitution model with the best fit to each partitioned data set, thus, Bayesian analyses were performed under the model GTR+G+I [General Time-Reversible model (Rodríguez *et al.*, 1990), with gamma distribution ( $\Gamma$ ) and with proportion of invariable sites (I)]. All substitution model parameters (gamma shape parameter, proportion of invariable sites, character state frequencies, substitution rates of GTR model) were allowed to vary across partitions (= plastid regions). We conducted six simultaneous chains for  $1.0 \times 10^6$  generations, sampling trees every 100 cycles. Stability of the process was assessed by plotting the likelihood scores against generation time (Lin and Danforth, 2004). The first 1000 trees were discarded as “burn in”. For all analyses, *Saruma henryi* was used as outgroup to root the tree.

#### *Character optimization*

The distribution of AAs and LAs over the MP molecular phylogeny proposed for *Aristolochia* was investigated using MacClade 3.08 program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). Character states were treated as unordered and of equal weights. To test whether there is a phylogenetic signal in the character traced (that is, if the distribution of these traits among taxa can be explained by their phylogenetic relationships), we used the methodology proposed by Wahlberg (2001), modified from the PTP test described by Faith and Cranston (1991). The test consists in comparing the number of steps of the tree constructed with the actual data with the number of steps

obtained for each random reshuffling of the states of each separated character. We performed 300 random reshufflings of character states among the fixed terminal taxa, with the equally weighted data set, using the option “shuffle” in the MacClade program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). The probability ( $P$ ) that the observed pattern does not differ randomly is given by the number of replications as short as or shorter than the tree obtained with the actual data, plus one, divided by the number of replications. Following Faith and Cranston (1991), a significant phylogenetic signal is observed when  $P$  is less than 0.05, and here, the minimal value should be 0.003 (number of trees as short or shorter than the original tree + 1/300).

#### *Chemical similarity among Aristolochia species*

Undamaged and fully expanded leaves of the same samples of *Aristolochia* used in molecular phylogeny were sampled in the field as above to be analyzed for their sesquiterpene composition (Table 2.1). Upon sample, the leaves were kept in 30 mL of CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> at -15°C until the extraction, and GC and GC-MS analyses.

The leaves of each sample were extracted with Polytron®, and the dichloromethane residue reduced by vacuum at room temperature. The dichloromethane extracts of *A. esperanzae*, *A. cymbifera* and *A. galeata* were methylated with diazomethane (standard conditions) before GC and GC-MS analyses, since they presented LAs. The resulting extracts were analyzed by GC-MS-EI on a Hewlett Packard-6890 gas chromatograph system with a fused capillary column (30m x 0.25mm x 0.25µm, HP-5MS, Crossbond 5%-phenyl-95%-dimethylpolysiloxane) directly coupled to a selective mass detector Hewlett Packard 5973. Conditions of injection were modified from Adams (1995): injector temperature = 240°C; oven temperature program = 60°C-300°C, 3°C/min; splitless injection during 1.50 min, carrier gas = He (1 mL/min), constant flow; sample volume 0.2 or 1 µL. An analysis in split mode with port injector at 150°C was also carried out to verify if Cope

rearrangement was occurring in germacrene-A and B yielding  $\beta$ - and  $\delta$ -elemene, respectively (Teisseire, 1994; De Kraker *et al.*, 2001; Quintana *et al.*, 2003). Retention Indexes (RIs) of each compound were calculated according to van den Dool and Kratz (1963). The compounds eluted in the sesquiterpene region (Patitucci *et al.*, 1995) were tentatively identified comparing their RIs and mass fragmentation patterns with literature values (Adams, 1995). In order to obtain the relative abundance of each compound, the samples were analyzed on a Hewlett Packard-6890 GC system with a fused capillary column (30m x 0.25mm x 0.25 $\mu$ m, SA-5, Crossbond 5%-phenyl-95%-dimethylpolysiloxane, Sigma-Aldrich) directly coupled to a flame ionization detector. The conditions of injection were the same as above.

The relative abundance of each compound (arcsin transformed) was used for statistical analyses using Euclidean distances for similarity determination and Ward's method as cluster procedure. In addition, a principal component analysis (PCA) was conducted (Legendre and Legendre, 1998).

#### *Determination of presence or absence of aristolochic acids*

We analyzed the leaves of four species of *Aristolochia* (*A. chamissonis*, *A. cynanchifolia*, *A. gigantea* and *A. paulistana*) in order to complement the data obtained by Klitzke (1992) on the presence and absence of AAs and LAs in *Aristolochia* leaves. We followed the methodology proposed by Urzúa and Priestap (1985) to carry out the extraction of AAs. Fresh leaves were extracted with MeOH (40 mL x 3); the extracts were combined, dried by vacuum at room temperature, and diluted in 10 mL of MeOH + 50 mL of 2% NaHCO<sub>3</sub>, and then extracted with CHCl<sub>3</sub> (30 mL x 4). The aqueous basic layer was acidified with HCl to pH  $\approx$  3 and then extracted with CHCl<sub>3</sub> (30 mL x 6). The CHCl<sub>3</sub> was completely evaporated and the residue recovered in a known volume of CHCl<sub>3</sub>. The organic residue was chromatographed together with commercial AAs

standard (Aldrich Chem. Co.) on thin-layer plates (TLC) of silica gel 60 F<sub>254</sub> (Merck) in CHCl<sub>3</sub>:MeOH (6:4). The AAs were detected in visible light (yellow spots) and UV at R<sub>f</sub> ≈ 0.54.

## Results and Discussion

### *Molecular phylogeny of Aristolochia*

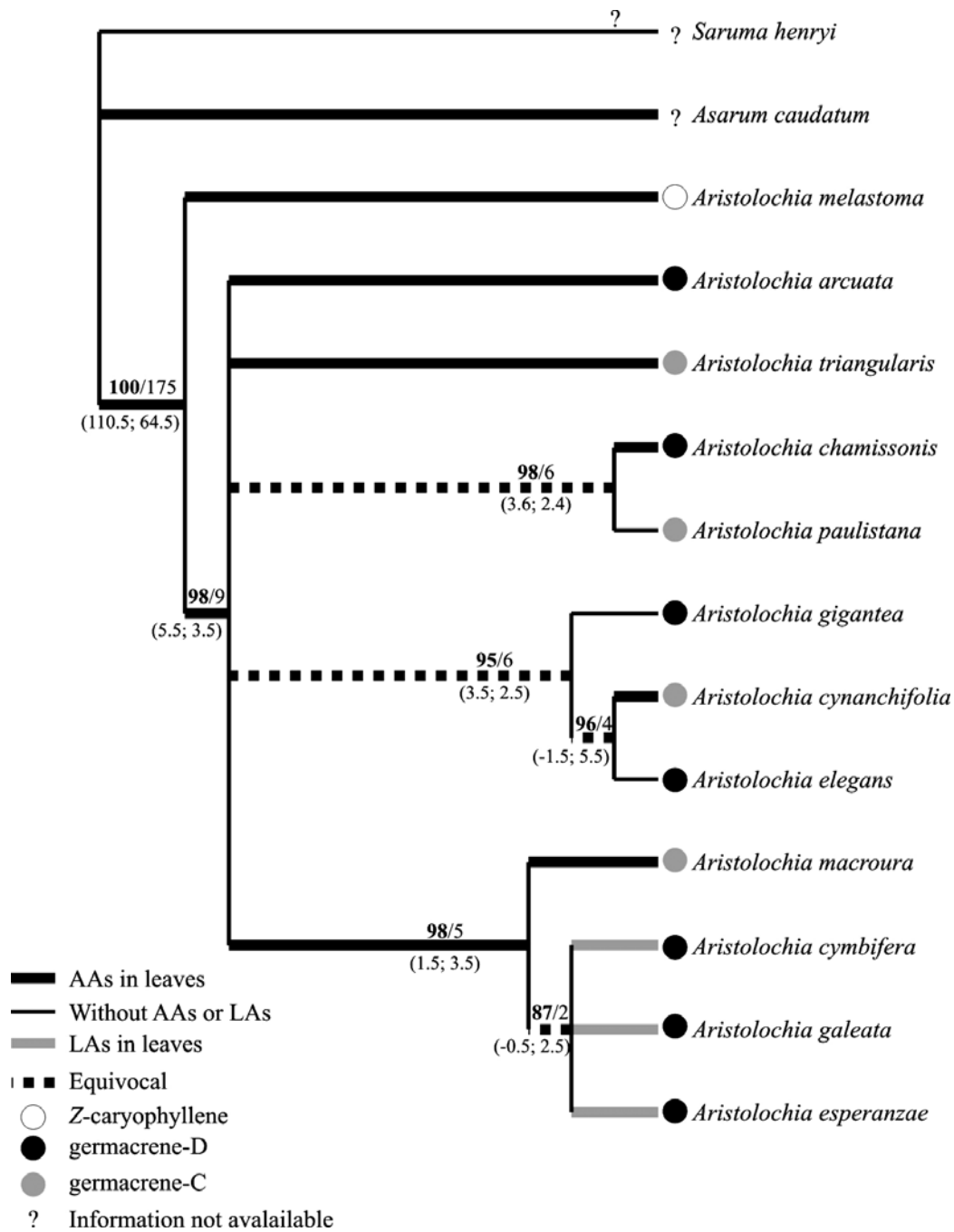
The full data set of *Aristolochia* contained 2242 nucleotides, 1245 from *matK* and 997 from the region between *trnL-trnF*. The total number of parsimony-informative sites in the full combined data set was 249.

Parsimony searches over the equally weighted combined data set resulted in 24 equally parsimonious trees, with 477 steps (CI=0.901; RI=0.861). The strict consensus tree is shown in Fig. 2.1. The genus *Aristolochia* appeared as a monophyletic group, with a strong bootstrap and Bremer support, and with *Aristolochia melastoma* at the basal position in relation to all other *Aristolochia*. The absence of stipules and the presence of a limb subpeltate in *Aristolochia melastoma* can be considered characteristic to put it at a basal position within its genus (Capellari Jr., 1991). The phylogenetic relationship among the other *Aristolochia* species was not completely resolved at the internal nodes with the fragments we used here; however, the plants came up divided into three major groups, besides *A. arcuata* and *A. triangularis*, which appeared as a polytomy. *Aristolochia chamissonis* and *A. paulistana* clustered in one clade with strong bootstrap and Bremer support. *Aristolochia cymbifera*, *A. esperanzae*, *A. galeata* and *A. macroura* compose a clade with strong bootstrap and Bremer support, with *A. macroura* occupying a basal position and the other species forming an unresolved clade with moderate support. The last clade was composed of *A. cynanchifolia*, *A. elegans* and *A. gigantea*, with strong bootstrap and Bremer support. The contribution to the tree of each gene, assessed by Partitioned Bremer Support, showed that both regions contributed equally to most branches, although *matK* data was a source of conflict at two branches (Fig. 2.1).

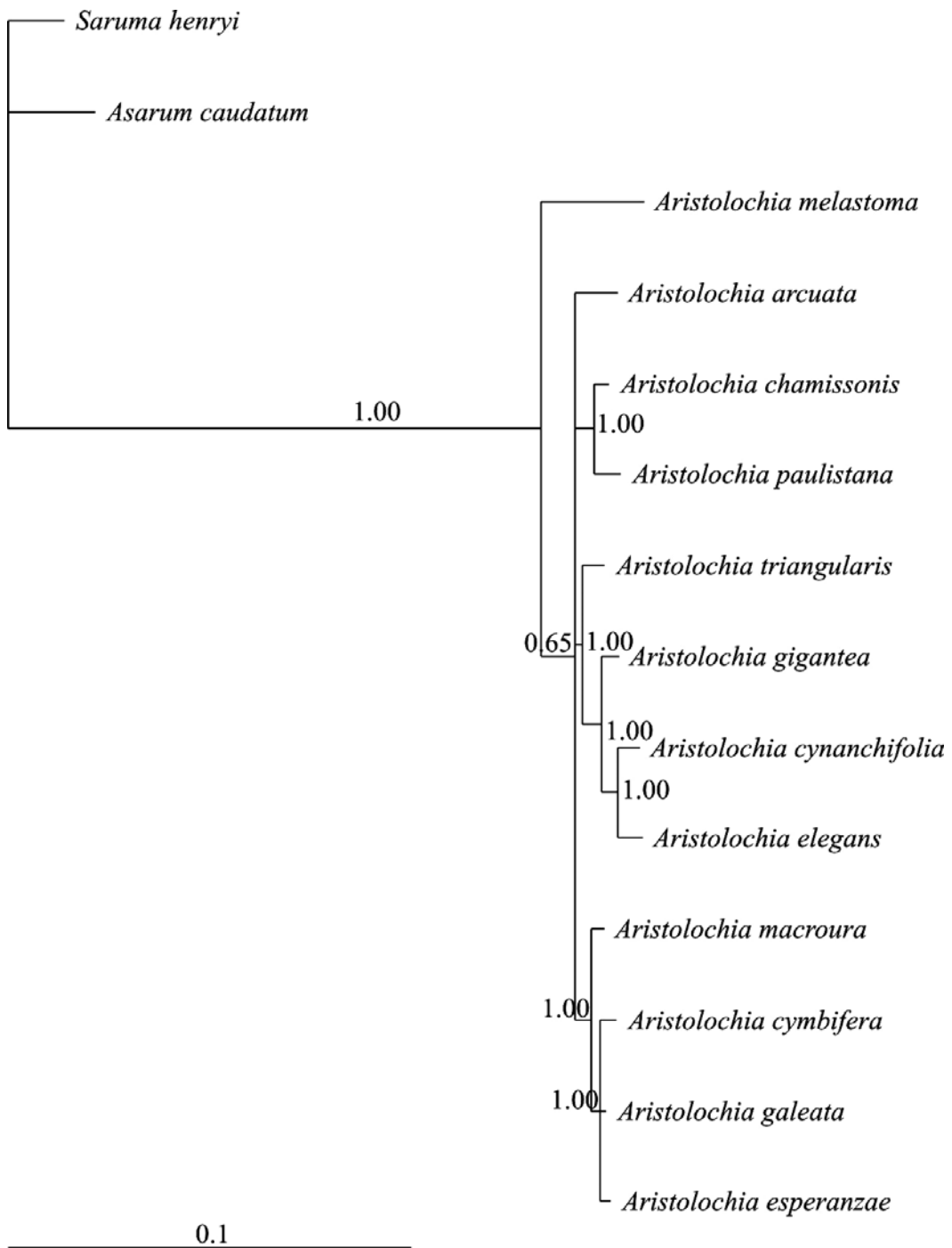


The topology of the tree obtained by Bayesian analysis was quite similar to that obtained by MP, with the Bayesian tree differing only in the position of *Aristolochia triangularis* (Fig. 2.2). This species clustered with *A. gigantea*, *A. cynanchifolia* and *A. elegans* with a strong Posterior Probability (PP) value, occupying a basal position in relation to them (Fig. 2.2).

Our phylogenetic hypothesis for *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil found with chloroplast regions agrees with most of the results found by Murata *et al.* (2001), who used only *matK* sequences, although the complete set of species in each study is quite different. The close relationship between *Aristolochia gigantea* and *A. elegans* was also found by Murata *et al.* (2001), as well the phylogenetic proximity between *A. macroura* and *A. cymbifera*. Besides the molecular phylogeny proposed by Murata *et al.* (2001) for *Aristolochia*, Garavito (1999) constructed a cladistic phylogenetic hypothesis for the subfamily Aristolochioideae based on morphological characters of flowers and pollen; however, only one species which took part in our study, *A. melastoma*, was present, making impossible any comparison. The only hierarchical relationship proposed for *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil was made by Tyler *et al.* (1994) and Brown *et al.* (1995), and some of our results strongly agree with this proposal. As affirmed above, *A. melastoma* occupies a basal position within *Aristolochia*, the same position suggested by Tyler *et al.* (1994) and Brown *et al.* (1995). Likewise, they proposed that *A. esperanzae*, *A. galeata* and *A. cymbifera* must have a derived position within *Aristolochia*, what is confirmed by our results (Figs. 2.1 and 2.2).



**Figure 2.1.** Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis among *Aristolochia* species. Strict consensus tree of 24 equally parsimonious trees based on combined data analysis (477 steps). Values above the branches indicate bootstrap values from 1000 replications and Bremer Support, respectively. Numbers below the branches are partitioned Bremer Support values, which indicate the contribution of *matK* and non-coding region between *trnL-trnF*, respectively, to the Bremer support value of the combined analysis.



**Figure 2.2.** Phylogenetic tree inferred by Bayesian analysis from combined data set. Values above the branches indicate Bayesian Posterior Probability.

## Chemistry of *Aristolochia* species

Fifty-one different compounds in the sesquiterpene retention time region were found in the 12 *Aristolochia* species. The relative abundance of each compound in each species is given in Table 2.3. Two sesquiterpenes tentatively identified as *E*-caryophyllene and bicyclogermacrene were found in all *Aristolochia* species studied, generally in high relative abundance (Table 2.3). Germacrene-D, found in high relative abundance in 10 of 12 *Aristolochia* species, was not found either in *A. cynanchifolia* or *A. paulistana*.

GC-MS analyses in split mode with port injector at 150°C showed that elemenes are Cope rearrangement products, derived from germacrenes. Sesquiterpenes with germacrene frameworks are often difficult to characterize by GC-MS, since germacrenes A, B and C, under some GC conditions, rearrange to the respective  $\beta$ -,  $\gamma$ - and  $\delta$ -elemenes (Teisseire, 1994; De Kraker *et al.*, 2001; Quintana *et al.*, 2003) (Fig. 2.3).

Three main clusters can be recognized; the same groups as those recovered by cluster and PCA analyses (Figs. 2.4 and 2.5). *Group 1* is characterized by the high relative abundance of germacrene-D (RI 1480;  $\approx$  6-33%), and is composed of *Aristolochia arcuata*, *A. chamissonis*, *A. cymbifera*, *A. elegans*, *A. esperanzae*, *A. galeata* and *A. gigantea*. One individual of *Aristolochia triangularis* showed up in this cluster due to the high relative abundance of germacrene-D in the leaves. The sesquiterpene patterns of *A. gigantea* and *A. galeata* are not homogeneous among individuals, and their positions in relation to the other species within this group are unresolved; due to this, these species showed up more than once in the dendrogram (Fig. 2.4). *Group 2* is characterized by a high relative abundance of germacrene-C (inferred by their Cope rearrangement product  $\delta$ -elemene - RI 1339;  $\approx$  16-49%), and is composed of *Aristolochia cynanchifolia*, *A. paulistana*, *A. macroura* and *A. triangularis*. Two individuals of *Aristolochia esperanzae* appear in this cluster because of their high relative abundance of germacrene-C. *Group 3* is composed only of *Aristolochia melastoma*, and is characterized by a high relative abundance of *Z*-caryophyllene (RI 1404; 38%).

Our data on sesquiterpenes prove to be useful in separating efficiently the *Aristolochia* species studied here. Indeed, the analyses using only the presence and absence of those compounds in each species also discriminate very well the *Aristolochia* species (data not shown). This is the first time that the sesquiterpenes are used to infer relationships among *Aristolochia*, despite the huge number of papers describing their terpenoid composition. Many diterpenes have been described for *Aristolochia*, but again no study was developed to infer interspecific relationships using this character.

We found three main groups of *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil in our cluster analyses (Fig. 2.4), which can be named germacrene-D, germacrene-C and *Z*-caryophyllene groups, and some of our results agree with the data available in the sesquiterpenes composition for *Aristolochia* species. *Aristolochia elegans* was placed in the germacrene-D group; this compound was the main sesquiterpene in the oil from its leaves (Vila *et al.*, 1997), although the sesquiterpene bicyclgermacrene was the most abundant. Here, this compound corresponds to 15% of the relative abundance of sesquiterpenes in leaves of *A. elegans*, and the most abundant sesquiterpene was tentatively identified as *E*-caryophyllene (35% of relative abundance, Table 2.3). Francisco *et al.* (2004) found that the major sesquiterpenes of *Aristolochia esperanzae* and *A. chamissonis* are caryophyllene, germacrene-B and spathulenol, the same results showed here. The main sesquiterpene we found in *A. chamissonis* was tentatively identified as *E*-caryophyllene, also found at a high relative abundance in leaves of *A. esperanzae* (Table 2.3).

We identified the presence of aristolochic acids in leaves of *Aristolochia chamissonis* and *A. cynanchifolia* in addition to the AAs found by Klitzke (1992) in *A. melastoma*, *A. arcuata*, *A. macroura* and *A. triangularis*. These compounds were not found here in leaves of *A. gigantea* and *A. paulistana*, nor in leaves of *A. elegans*, *A. esperanzae*, *A. cymbifera* and *A. galeata* (Klitzke, 1992).

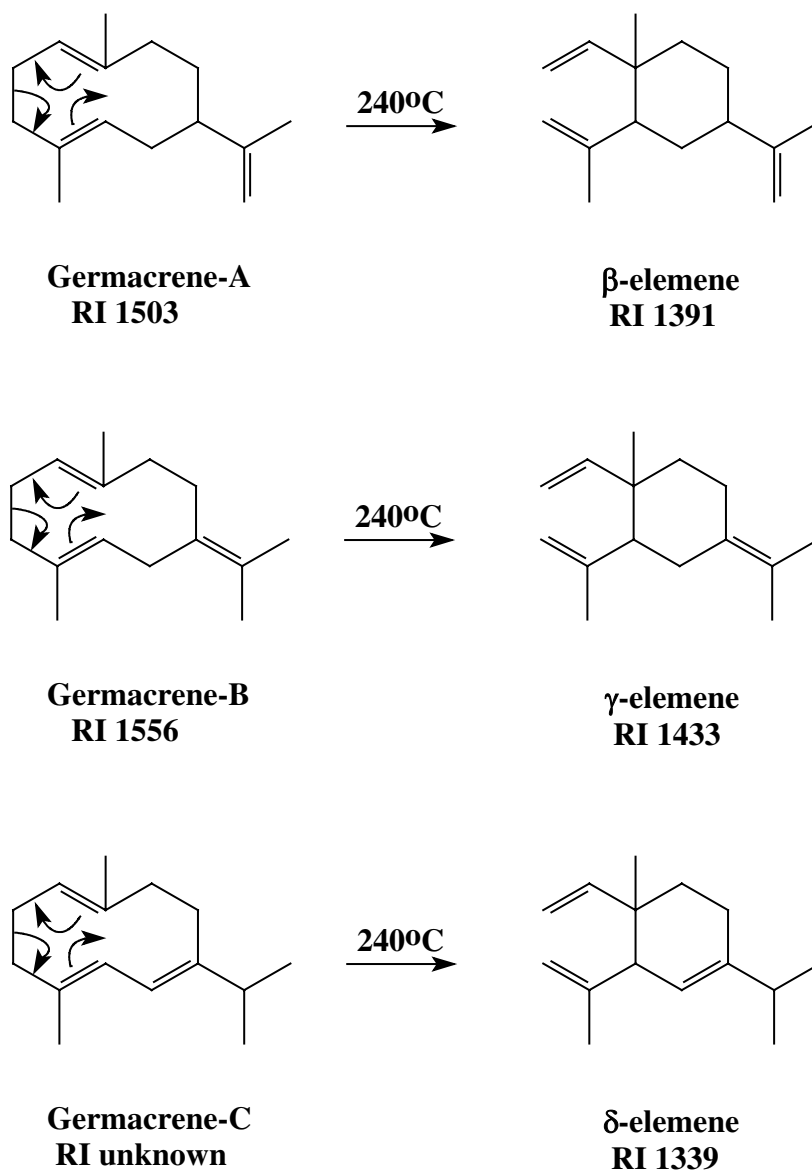
**Table 2.3.** Relative abundance (mean  $\pm$  SE) of sesquiterpenes in *Aristolochia* species. Numbers in parenthesis represent sampled individuals in each species.

| Compounds                              | KI   | KI           | <i>A. arcuata</i> | <i>A. chamissonis</i> | <i>A. cymbifera</i> | <i>A. cynanchifolia</i> | <i>A. elegans</i> | <i>A. esperanzae</i> | <i>A. galeata</i> | <i>A. gigantea</i> | <i>A. macrourea</i> | <i>A. melastoma</i> | <i>A. paulistana</i> | <i>A. triangularis</i> |
|--|------|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
|  |      | Adams (1995) | (17)              | (2)                   | (2)                 | (3)                     | (1)               | (9)                  | (5)               | (5)                | (16)                | (10)                | (1)                  | (13)                   |
| $\delta$ -elemene <sup>1</sup>         | 1334 | 1339         | 5.4 $\pm$ 1.2     | -                     | 10.9 $\pm$ 0.2      | 49.2 $\pm$ 0.6          | 17.7              | 3.9 $\pm$ 2.6        | 11.8 $\pm$ 5.1    | 13.1 $\pm$ 3.4     | 16.4 $\pm$ 0.9      | -                   | 44.1                 | 25.9 $\pm$ 1.8         |
| $\alpha$ -cubebene                     | 1347 | 1351         | <0.1              | -                     | 0.4 $\pm$ 0.4       | -                       | -                 | 1.0 $\pm$ 0.3        | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.3     | 0.8 $\pm$ 0.5      | -                   | -                   | -                    | 0.2 $\pm$ 0.1          |
| Citronellyl acetate                    | 1355 | 1354         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| Cyclosativene                          | 1362 | 1368         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| $\alpha$ -ylangene                     | 1372 | 1372         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 3.6 $\pm$ 0.9        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| $\alpha$ -copaene                      | 1372 | 1376         | 5.8 $\pm$ 0.5     | -                     | 7.2 $\pm$ 1.1       | -                       | 2.2               | -                    | 3.5 $\pm$ 1.1     | 3.6 $\pm$ 0.5      | 1.2 $\pm$ 0.1       | 2.8 $\pm$ 0.2       | -                    | 3.8 $\pm$ 0.5          |
| $\beta$ -bourbonene                    | 1380 | 1384         | -                 | 3.7 $\pm$ 0.1         | 0.6 $\pm$ 0.6       | -                       | -                 | 2.7 $\pm$ 0.5        | 3.0 $\pm$ 0.9     | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.3      | 0.8 $\pm$ 0.2       | 1.0 $\pm$ 0.4       | -                    | 2.4 $\pm$ 0.3          |
| $\beta$ -elemene <sup>2</sup>          | 1383 | 1391         | 6.5 $\pm$ 1.1     | 5.6 $\pm$ 0.2         | 9.3 $\pm$ 7.3       | -                       | 1.5               | 0.7 $\pm$ 0.7        | 1.7 $\pm$ 1.0     | 3.4 $\pm$ 0.3      | 2.4 $\pm$ 0.2       | 0.6 $\pm$ 0.4       | 1.2                  | 14.1 $\pm$ 2.3         |
| $\beta$ -elemene – isomer <sup>2</sup> | 1389 | 1391         | 1.6 $\pm$ 1.0     | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Cyperene                               | 1400 | 1398         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.2 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Unknown                                | 1402 |              | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | <0.1                   |
| Z-caryophyllene                        | 1402 | 1404         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | 11.2              | -                    | -                 | -                  | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1       | 37.6 $\pm$ 4.1      | -                    | <0.1                   |
| $\alpha$ -gurjunene                    | 1425 | 1409         | -                 | 0.5 $\pm$ 0.5         | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | 0.7 $\pm$ 0.4      | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| E-caryophyllene                        | 1413 | 1418         | 19.9 $\pm$ 0.8    | 39.5 $\pm$ 2.0        | 15.9 $\pm$ 1.9      | 10.0 $\pm$ 2.0          | 34.6              | 18.8 $\pm$ 1.7       | 30.2 $\pm$ 4.8    | 33.7 $\pm$ 2.5     | 40.7 $\pm$ 1.1      | 12.6 $\pm$ 3.4      | 10.2                 | 12.4 $\pm$ 0.9         |
| $\beta$ -gurjunene                     | 1424 | 1432         | -                 | 1.5 $\pm$ 1.5         | 1.2 $\pm$ 1.2       | -                       | -                 | 0.9 $\pm$ 0.5        | 1.9 $\pm$ 1.2     | 0.8 $\pm$ 0.5      | -                   | -                   | -                    | 1.5 $\pm$ 0.6          |
| $\gamma$ -elemene <sup>3</sup>         | 1434 | 1433         | 0.5 $\pm$ 0.3     | -                     | 11.8 $\pm$ 4.3      | -                       | -                 | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | 0.9 $\pm$ 0.4      | -                   | -                   | -                    | 4.6 $\pm$ 0.6          |
| Aromadendrene                          | 1440 | 1439         | 2.0 $\pm$ 0.6     | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.3      | -                   | -                   | -                    | <0.1                   |
| $\alpha$ -guaiene                      | 1439 | 1439         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.2 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | -                  | -                   | 3.5 $\pm$ 1.0       | -                    | 0.7 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| $\alpha$ -himachalene                  | 1444 | 1447         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.2        | -                 | 0.9 $\pm$ 0.7      | -                   | -                   | -                    | 0.6 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| $\alpha$ -humulene                     | 1448 | 1454         | 2.2 $\pm$ 0.4     | 1.7 $\pm$ 1.7         | 3.0 $\pm$ 0.9       | 1.2 $\pm$ 0.7           | 0.4               | 1.4 $\pm$ 0.6        | 0.6 $\pm$ 0.6     | 3.9 $\pm$ 0.4      | 4.5 $\pm$ 0.3       | 6.5 $\pm$ 0.5       | -                    | 2.0 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| E- $\beta$ -farnesene                  | 1457 | 1458         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.1       | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1       | 0.5                  | -                      |
| Cis-muurolo-4(14),5-diene              | 1461 | 1460         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.2        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Seychellene                            | 1458 | 1461         | -                 | -                     | -                   | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1           | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | 1.3 $\pm$ 0.8          |
| $\beta$ -acoradine                     | 1463 | 1466         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.1 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | 0.2 $\pm$ 0.1          |
| $\beta$ -chamigrene                    | 1472 | 1475         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | 4.2               | -                    | -                 | 2.0 $\pm$ 0.9      | 0.7 $\pm$ 0.2       | 4.6 $\pm$ 1.0       | -                    | 0.7 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| Germacrene-D                           | 1479 | 1480         | 33.1 $\pm$ 1.6    | 19.8 $\pm$ 5.2        | 22.9 $\pm$ 9.4      | -                       | 6.3               | 22.2 $\pm$ 3.8       | 25.8 $\pm$ 2.5    | 8.6 $\pm$ 1.6      | 3.1 $\pm$ 0.2       | 6.7 $\pm$ 2.8       | -                    | 8.4 $\pm$ 2.1          |
| $\beta$ -selinene                      | 1480 | 1485         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.2 $\pm$ 0.1        | -                 | -                  | -                   | -                   | -                    | 0.4 $\pm$ 0.2          |
| Cis- $\beta$ -guaiene                  | 1482 | 1490         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                   | 0.3 $\pm$ 0.3       | -                    | -                      |
| Bicyclogermacrene                      | 1493 | 1494         | 10.0 $\pm$ 0.8    | 24.0 $\pm$ 1.7        | 8.5 $\pm$ 1.9       | 38.8 $\pm$ 2.3          | 15.2              | 22.7 $\pm$ 2.5       | 11.9 $\pm$ 3.6    | 18.9 $\pm$ 3.8     | 15.3 $\pm$ 0.8      | 9.2 $\pm$ 1.1       | 40.3                 | 10.7 $\pm$ 0.8         |

**Table 2.3.** Extended.

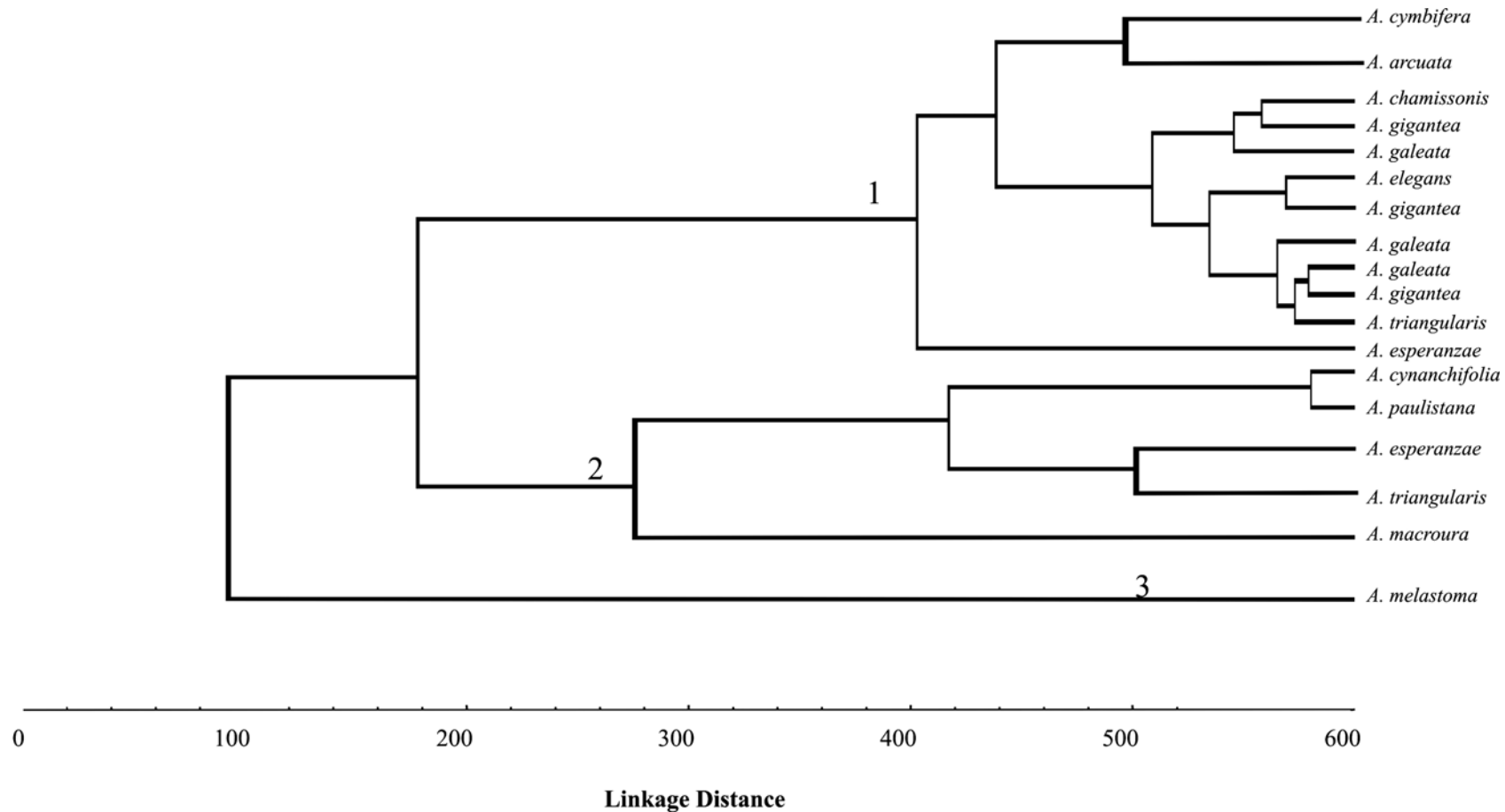
| Compounds                 | KI   | KI           | <i>A. arcuata</i> | <i>A. chamissonis</i> | <i>A. cymbifera</i> | <i>A. cynanchifolia</i> | <i>A. elegans</i> | <i>A. esperanzae</i> | <i>A. galeata</i> | <i>A. gigantea</i> | <i>A. macroura</i> | <i>A. melastoma</i> | <i>A. paulistana</i> | <i>A. triangularis</i> |
|---------------------------|------|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
|                           |      | Adams (1995) | (17)              | (2)                   | (2)                 | (3)                     | (1)               | (9)                  | (5)               | (5)                | (16)               | (10)                | (1)                  | (13)                   |
| $\alpha$ -muurolene       | 1498 | 1499         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | 0.4±0.3             | -                    | -                      |
| Unknown                   | 1503 |              | 1.8±1.1           | 0.2±0.2               | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.7±0.1              | -                 | -                  | 0.2±0.1            | -                   | -                    | 1.0±0.3                |
| $\alpha$ -farnesene       | 1506 | 1508         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.1±0.1              | -                 | 1.9±1.1            | -                  | -                   | -                    | <0.1                   |
| $\beta$ -bisabolene       | 1508 | 1509         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | 0.2±0.1            | -                  | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| $\gamma$ -cadinene        | 1510 | 1513         | 0.6±0.3           | -                     | 1.8±0.4             | -                       | -                 | 1.3±0.7              | 3.9±0.8           | 1.2±0.9            | 0.2±0.2            | 8.2±1.2             | -                    | -                      |
| 7-epi- $\alpha$ -selinene | 1510 | 1517         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | 1.0±0.2                |
| Unknown                   | 1520 |              | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 1.6±0.8              | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | 1.8±0.2                |
| $\delta$ -cadinene        | 1520 | 1524         | 7.6±0.8           | -                     | 5.4±1.0             | -                       | 3.2               | -                    | -                 | 2.0±0.6            | 1.8±0.2            | 4.1±0.3             | -                    | -                      |
| Cadina-1,4-diene          | 1526 | 1532         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | 0.2±0.2             | -                    | -                      |
| $\alpha$ -cadinene        | 1539 | 1538         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.2±0.04             | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Unknown                   | 1545 |              | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | 0.3±0.1                |
| Unknown                   | 1546 |              | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | <0.1                 | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Elemol                    | 1547 | 1549         | -                 | 0.4±<0.1              | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | 0.7±0.2                |
| Unknown                   | 1552 |              | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | 3.9±0.3            | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Unknown                   | 1556 |              | 0.1±0.03          | -                     | 0.5±0.2             | -                       | -                 | 5.1±3.4              | -                 | -                  | -                  | 0.2±0.2             | -                    | 0.6±0.1                |
| <i>E</i> -Nerolidol       | 1564 | 1564         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | 1.1               | 0.4±0.3              | 4.0±2.5           | -                  | -                  | -                   | -                    | 0.4±0.1                |
| Occidentalol              | 1545 | 1548         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | 1.4±0.5             | -                    | -                      |
| Ledol                     | 1562 | 1565         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | -                  | 0.1±0.1             | -                    | -                      |
| Germacrene D-4-ol         | 1571 | 1574         | 1.2±0.3           | 2.5±1.4               | 0.5±0.5             | -                       | 2.2               | -                    | 1.3±0.5           | 2.8±1.1            | 3.1±0.6            | -                   | 3.6                  | 3.2±0.5                |
| Dendrolasin               | 1579 | 1574         | -                 | -                     | -                   | 0.7±0.1                 | -                 | -                    | -                 | -                  | 2.8±0.4            | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Spathulenol               | 1573 | 1576         | 1.9±0.2           | 0.7±0.7               | -                   | -                       | -                 | 10.8±2.8             | -                 | -                  | 1.7±0.3            | -                   | -                    | -                      |
| Caryophyllene oxide       | 1580 | 1581         | -                 | -                     | -                   | -                       | -                 | 0.6±0.2              | -                 | -                  | 0.7±0.3            | -                   | -                    | 0.7±0.2                |

<sup>1</sup> Cope rearrangement from germacrene-C; <sup>2</sup> Cope rearrangement from germacrene-A; <sup>3</sup> Cope rearrangement from germacrene-B.

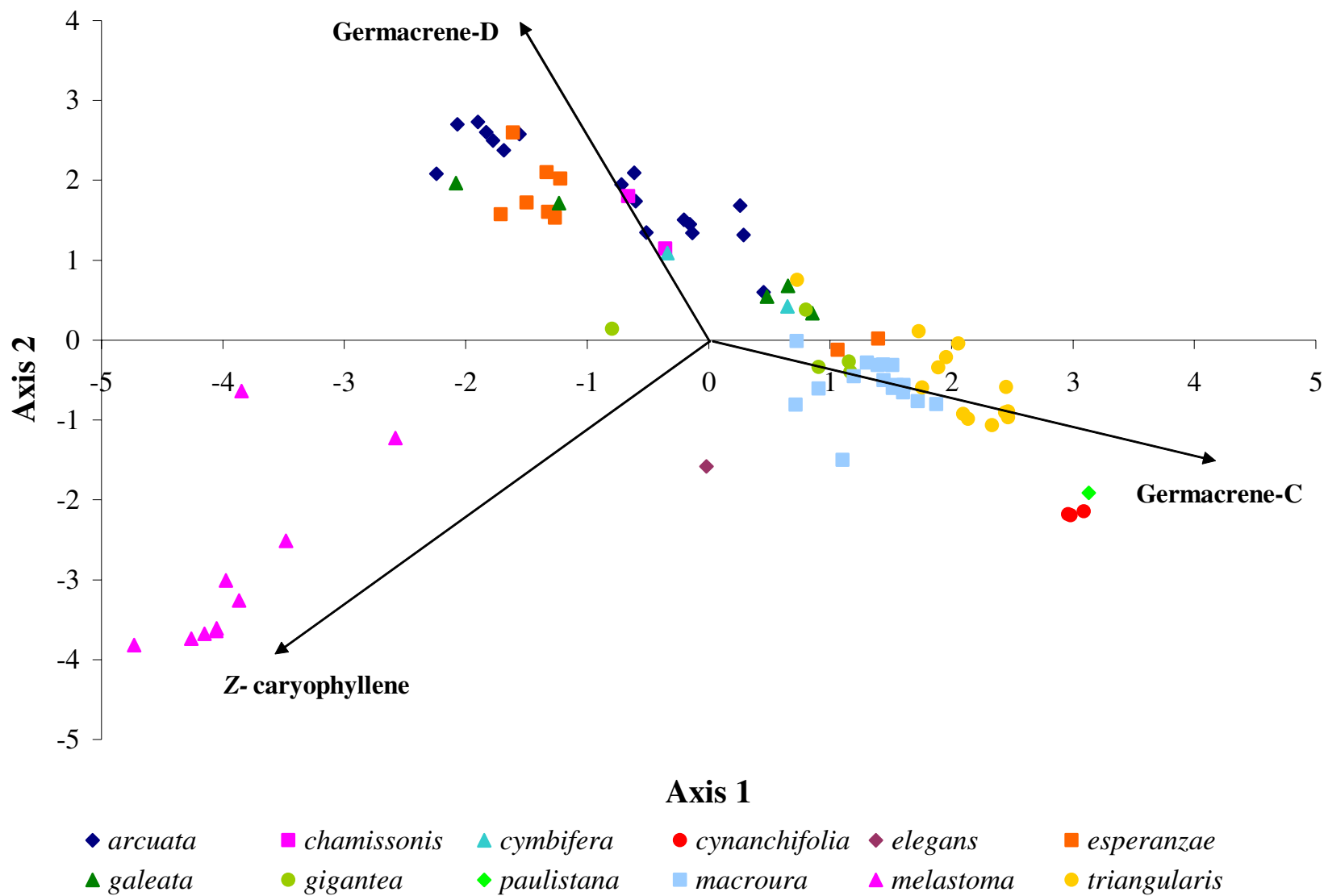


**Figure 2.3.** Cope rearrangement involving germacrene frameworks yielding elemenes [from Teisseire (1994)].





**Figure 2.4.** Dendrogram of *Aristolochia* based on chemical similarity. Numbers above internal branches indicate the three main groups according to Ward's clustering method of relative abundance of sesquiterpenes.



**Figure 2.5.** Ordination diagram of *Aristolochia* based on principal component analysis of relative abundance of sesquiterpenes. The axis 1 and 2 accounted for 28.89 and 20.46% of total variance, respectively.

*Chemical and phylogenetic relationship*

The ancestral state of the *Aristolochia* species studied here seems to be the presence of AAs in their leaves; however, the character tracing of AAs over the phylogeny of this genus did not show a significant phylogenetic signal ( $P = 0.17$ ) (Fig. 2.1), although this can be due to the low resolution of the internal branches in the tree. Basal species, such as *Aristolochia melastoma*, show AAs in their leaves (Klitzke, 1992), and these compounds were also found in preliminary studies in leaves of *Euglypha* and *Holostylis* (Klitzke, 1992), *Thottea* spp (Nishida *et al.*, 1993) and *Asarum caudatum* (Kumar *et al.*, 2003). The last genus is considered basal within Aristolochiaceae (Garavito, 1999; Kelly and González, 2003), reinforcing the idea that the presence of AAs is a primitive trait in this family, as well as in the genus *Aristolochia*.

Likewise, the most derived node in the phylogeny of *Aristolochia*, joining *Aristolochia cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae* (despite of the lack of resolution at internal nodes in our phylogenetic hypothesis), is composed of species showing exclusively LAs in their leaves, instead of aristolochic acids (Lopes and Bolzani, 1988; Klitzke, 1992). Morphological evidence also joins these three species, since they all show stipules and a limb of calyx 2-labiate (Capellari Jr., 1991).

The phenetic relationships among *Aristolochia* found by sesquiterpene chemical similarity does not agree with our phylogenetic hypothesis (Figs. 2.1, 2.2, and 2.4). Species of *Aristolochia* highly similar in their sesquiterpene content, like *Aristolochia arcuata* and *A. cymbifera*, appear at different branches in our phylogenetic analyses.

Besides its basal phylogenetic position, *Aristolochia melastoma* was also the most dissimilar in its sesquiterpene pattern, and it is the only species to show the compound Z-caryophyllene at high relative abundance in the leaves. However, the more derived species (*Aristolochia cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae*), are very similar in sesquiterpene profile, and came up together in Group 1 in the dendrogram of sesquiterpene chemical similarity (Fig. 2.4). This similarity can facilitate

their use by herbivorous insects: the Troidini butterfly *Parides anchises*, e. g., although highly polyphagous, use preferentially *A. cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae* as host-plant (Brown *et al.*, 1995).

With the data of sesquiterpene pattern and the distribution of AAs and LAs over the phylogeny of *Aristolochia*, we are able to suggest hypothetical scenarios to explicate the evolution of these characters, based mainly on two of three scenarios proposed by Berenbaum and Seigler (1992) to explain the high phytochemical diversity in angiosperms. They cite, besides the pressure of abiotic environmental factors (e. g., high UV intensities), the pressure of herbivory by arthropods and the elaboration of attractants and rewards to pollinators as main causes of this diversity, affirming that these scenarios may not be mutually exclusive.

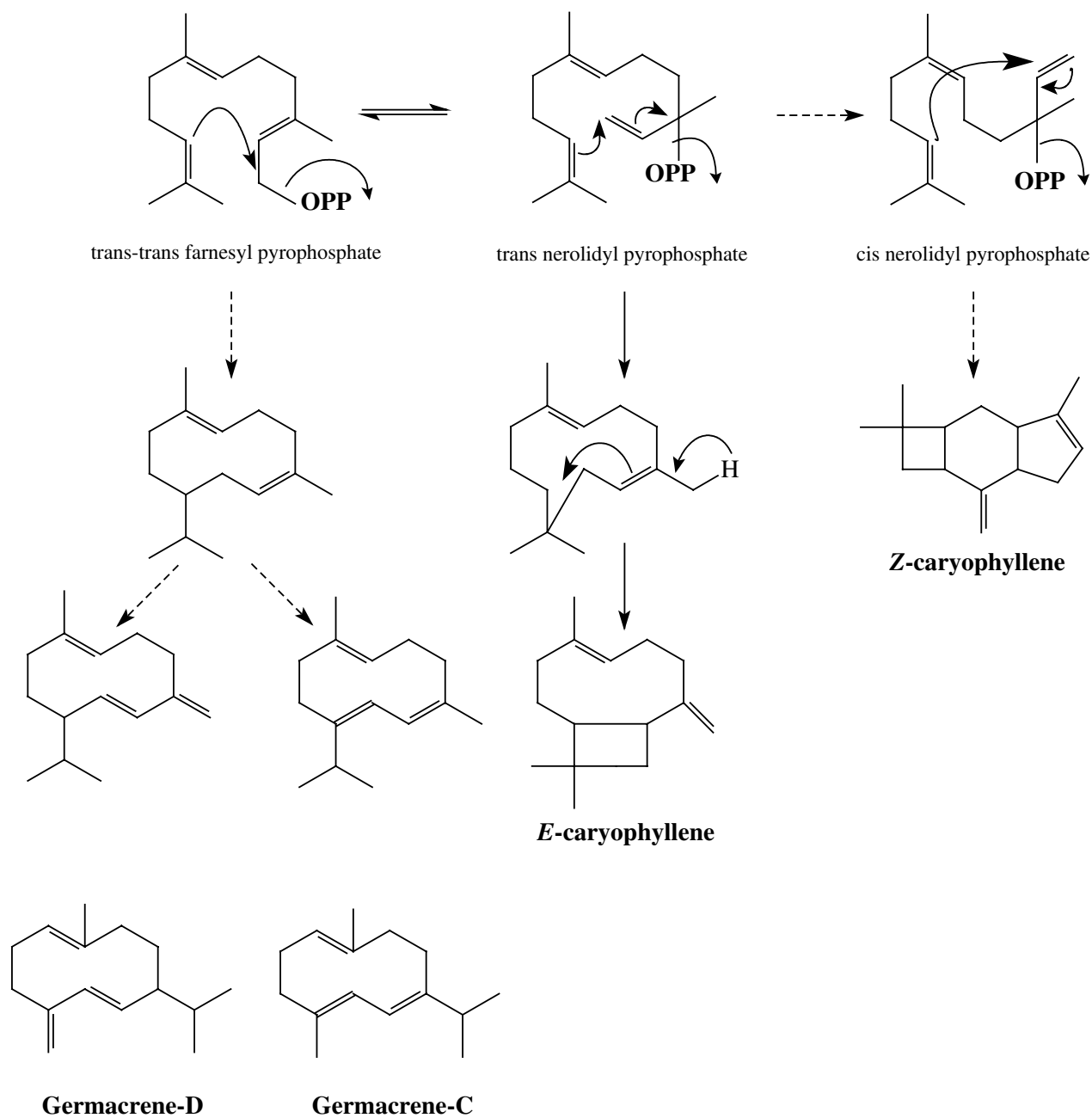
The distribution of AAs and LAs over the phylogeny of *Aristolochia* can be viewed under the light of the second scenario proposed by Berenbaum and Seigler (1992), that is, they may have arisen by pressures of herbivory of phytophagous insects. Ehrlich and Raven (1964) first suggested that herbivory pressures may have governed the secondary substances composition found in plants and (Brown *et al.*, 1991) applied this coevolutionary hypothesis to explain the interaction between Troidini butterflies and plants of *Aristolochia* species, considering the occurrence of changes in the classes of chemical compounds over the evolution of *Aristolochia* as defense against herbivory. Thus, derived species of *Aristolochia* may have lost AAs and acquired other defenses, such as LAs, to deter species of phytophagous insects specialized in Aristolochiaceae plants (Klitzke, 1992). In fact, all species of Troidini fed with leaves of *Aristolochia galeata* (with LAs) consumed less of these leaves and showed a smaller relative growth (Klitzke, 1992). In addition, the fraction of LAs of *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae* (both species showing LAs), spread on the leaves of *Aristolochia* species usually accepted, inhibited their consumption, suggesting that LAs can work as an antifeedant to some species of Troidini (Klitzke, 1992). Only the most polyphagous species of

Troidini (*Parides neophilus* and *Battus polydamas*) were able to feed on *Aristolochia* species with LAs in their leaves (Klitzke, 1992). Additionally, the preferential use of species with LAs in their leaves by *Parides anchises* support the hypothesis of coevolution proposed by Brown *et al.* (1991), since this is a derived species within Troidini (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). However, these data can be interpreted as well by the theory of sequential evolution (Schoonhoven *et al.*, 1998) instead of by the coevolutionary hypothesis of Ehrlich and Raven (1964), that is, genetic changes in insect species may have enabled them to recognize plant species as hosts. By this theory, LAs may have arisen for other reasons rather than defense against herbivory, and some Troidini species may have been able to identify these plants and feed on them eventually, however, exerting little, if any, influence on *Aristolochia* chemical compounds evolution.

The third scenario of Berenbaum and Seigler (1992) (that is, pressure of pollinators) could be useful to enlighten the evolution of sesquiterpenes along the phylogeny of *Aristolochia*. In non-reproductive plant organs, chemical attractants of flowers may have secondarily (or simultaneously) defensive functions (Berenbaum and Seigler, 1992). Flowers of Magnoliaceae, for example, emit many terpenoids (mainly hydrocarbon types), which are also emitted from damaged leaves (Azuma *et al.*, 1999); caryophyllene and bicyclogermacrene can be found both in flowers and leaves of Magnoliaceae (Azuma *et al.*, 1999). In some species of Nyctaginaceae, most of the total mono- and sesquiterpenes come from vegetation rather than from flowers, and both vegetative and floral volatiles are known to attract floral visitors (Levin *et al.*, 2001). If the volatile compounds of leaves of *Aristolochia* species are similar to those found in their flowers, we can infer that species closely related may have evolved different chemical compounds (sesquiterpenes) to attract different pollinators, as found in plants of the family Nyctaginaceae (Levin *et al.*, 2001). The pollination syndrome is quite specialized in *Aristolochia*, which have elaborate flowers with a highly modified calyx (Judd *et al.*, 2002). Flies are attracted to these flowers, primarily by odor (Sakai, 2002), and

are trapped within the flowerbase (utricle) to facilitate pollen deposition on the stigma (Burgess *et al.*, 2004). *Aristolochia* species show pollinator specificity (Brantjes, 1980; Siqueira, 1988), and species sharing the same type of pollinator have disjunct areas (Brantjes, 1980). Thorax height of the actual pollinating flies has an important role in this specificity; however, the selective action of the specific scents is suggested to be partly responsible for it (Hall and Brown, 1993). In our results, species of *Aristolochia* phylogenetically close show different sesquiterpenes (Fig. 2.1). The exceptions are *Aristolochia melastoma*, basal within *Aristolochia* and showing Z-caryophyllene as main compound, and the clade joining *A. cymbifera*, *A. esperanzae* and *A. galeata*, all them with germacrene-D at a high relative abundance. These species, however, show a different geographical range in the SE Brazil (Chapter 3). The differentiation of sesquiterpene profile in taxonomically close species, probably in order to attract different pollinators, may have low costs since the biosynthetic routes for production of Z-caryophyllene, germacrene-D and germacrene-C are very close, involving few biosynthetic steps from the same precursor, *trans-trans* farnesyl pyrophosphate [from Mann (1987) and Teisseire (1994)] (Fig. 2.6).

Improving our phylogenetic hypothesis [maybe using other genes, such as the ITS region (Liston *et al.*, 1999; Suh *et al.*, 2000; Bräuchler *et al.*, 2004; Kocyan *et al.*, 2004) or *rbcL* sequences (Rivadavia *et al.*, 2003)], carrying out experiments on the performance of Troidini butterflies on different host plants and their chemicals, and carrying out experiments with pollinator attraction of different *Aristolochia* species, will be necessary for the better understanding of the evolution of chemical compounds in *Aristolochia* species, and the role of herbivores and pollinators as selective pressure for it.



**Figure 2.6.** Biosynthetic pathway of the main sesquiterpenes present in *Aristolochia* [modified from Mann (1987) and Teisseire (1994)].

**References**

- Adams, R. P. (1995). *Identification of essential oil components by Gas Chromatography/Mass Spectroscopy*. Allured Publishing Corporation, Carol Stream, Illinois, USA, 469.
- Azuma, H., L. B. Thien, S. Kawano. (1999). Floral scents, leaf volatiles and thermogenic flowers in Magnoliaceae. *Plant Species Biol.* 14, 121-127.
- Baker, R. H., R. DeSalle. (1997). Multiple sources of character information and the phylogeny of Hawaiian Drosophilids. *Syst. Biol.* 46, 654-673.
- Baker, R. H., X. B. Yu, R. DeSalle. (1998). Assessing the relative contribution of molecular and morphological characters in simultaneous analysis trees. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 9, 427-436.
- Berenbaum, M. R., D. Seigler. (1992). Biochemicals: engineering problems for natural selection. *in* B. D. Roitberg, M. B. Isman, editors. *Insect chemical ecology: an evolutionary approach*. Routledge, Chapman & Hall, Inc., New York. Pages 89-121
- Bomm, M. D., J. Zukerman-Schpector, L. M. X. Lopes. (1999). Rearranged (4-2)-abeo-clerodane and clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Phytochemistry* 50, 455-461.
- Borsch, T., K. W. Hilu, D. Quandt, V. Wilde, C. Neinhuis, W. Barthlott. (2003). Noncoding plastid trnT-trnF sequences reveal a well resolved phylogeny of basal angiosperms. *J. Evol. Biol.* 16, 558-576.
- Brantjes, N. B. M. (1980). Flower morphology of *Aristolochia* species and the consequences for pollination. *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 29, 212-213.
- Bräuchler, C., H. Meimberg, G. Heubl. (2004). Molecular phylogeny of the genera *Digitalis* L. and *Isoplexis* (Lindley) Loudon (Veronicaceae) based on ITS- and *trnL-F* sequences. *Plant Syst. Evol.* 248, 111-128.



- Bremer, K. (1988). The limits of amino-acid sequence data in angiosperm phylogenetic reconstruction. *Evolution* 42, 795-803.
- Bremer, K. (1994). Branch support and tree stability. *Cladistics* 10, 295-304.
- Brower, L. P., J. V. Z. Brower. (1964). Birds, butterflies, and plant poisons: a study in ecological chemistry. *Zoologica* 49, 137-159.
- Brown, K. S., C. F. Klitzke, C. Berlingeri, P. E. R. Santos. (1995). Neotropical swallowtails: chemistry of food plant relationships, population ecology, and biosystematics. in J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 405-444
- Brown, K. S., J. R. Trigo, R. B. Francini, A. B. B. Morais, P. C. Motta. (1991). Aposematic insects on toxic host plants: coevolution, colonization, and chemical emancipation. in P. W. Price, T. M. Lewinsohn, G. W. Fernandes, W. W. Benson, editors. *Plant-animal interactions - Evolutionary ecology in tropical and temperate region*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. Pages 375-402
- Burgess, K. S., J. Singfield, V. Melendez, P. G. Kevan. (2004). Pollination biology of *Aristolochia grandiflora* (Aristolochiaceae) in Veracruz, Mexico. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 91, 346-356.
- Capellari Jr., L. (1991). Espécies de *Aristolochia* L. (Aristolochiaceae) ocorrentes no estado de São Paulo. Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Chew, F. S., R. K. Robbins. (1984). Egg-laying in butterflies. in R. I. Vane-Wright, P. R. Ackery, editors. *The biology of butterflies*. Academic Press, London. Pages 65-79
- Costa, E. L., N. C. Hime. (1981). Biologia floral de *Aristolochia gigantea* Mart. et Zucc. (Aristolochiaceae) I. *Rodriguesia* 23, 23-44.
- Costa, E. L., N. C. Hime. (1983). Observações sobre a biologia floral de *Aristolochia macroura* Gomez (Aristolochiaceae). *Atas Soc. Bot. Bras. RJ* 1, 63-66.

- De Kraker, J.-W., M. C. R. Franssen, A. Groot, T. Shibata, H. J. Bouwmeester. (2001). Germacrenes from fresh costus roots. *Phytochemistry* 58, 481-487.
- Ehrlich, P. R., P. H. Raven. (1964). Butterflies and plants: a study in coevolution. *Evolution* 18, 586-608.
- Faith, D. P., P. S. Cranston. (1991). Could a cladogram this short have arisen by chance alone - on permutation tests for cladistic structure. *Cladistics* 7, 1-28.
- Felsenstein, J. (1985). Confidence-limits on phylogenies - an approach using the bootstrap. *Evolution* 39, 783-791.
- Francisco, C. S., J. Cardozo, L. M. X. Lopes, J. E. Oliveira. (2004). Constituintes químicos de óleos essenciais de *Aristolochia esperanzae* e *A. chamissonis*. in 27 Reunião Anual da Sociedade Brasileira de Química e XXVI Congresso Latinoamericano de Química.
- Garavito, F. A. G. (1990). Aristolochiaceae. U. N. Colombia, editor. *Flora de Colombia*, Bogotá. Pages 9-182
- Garavito, F. A. G. (1999). A phylogenetic analysis of the Aristolochioideae (Aristolochiaceae). PhD. City University of New York, C.U.N.Y., New York.
- Grombone-Guaratini, M. T., K. L. Silva-Brandão, V. N. Solferini, J. Semir, J. R. Trigo. (2005). Chemotaxonomy studies of three *Bidens* species (Asteraceae) using the sesquiterpene and polyacetylene profile. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 33, 479-486.
- Hall, D. W., B. V. Brown. (1993). Pollination of *Aristolochia littoralis* (Aristolochiales, Aristolochiaceae) by males of *Megaselia* spp (Diptera, Phoridae). *Ann. Entomol. Soc. Am.* 86, 609-613.
- Harborne, J. B. (2001). Twenty-five years of chemical ecology. *Nat. Prod. Rep.* 18, 361-379.
- Hillig, K. W. (2004). A chemotaxonomic analysis of terpenoid variation in *Cannabis*. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 32, 875-891.

- Hilu, K. W., H. Liang. (1997). The *matK* gene: sequence variation and application in plant systematics. *Am. J. Bot.* 84, 830-839.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., B. Larget, R. E. Miller, F. Ronquist. (2002). Potential applications and pitfalls of Bayesian inference of phylogeny. *Syst. Biol.* 51, 673-688.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., F. Ronquist. (2001). MRBAYES: Bayesian inference of phylogenetic trees. *Bioinformatics* 17, 754-755.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., F. Ronquist, R. Nielsen, J. P. Bollback. (2001). Bayesian inference of phylogeny and its impact on evolutionary biology. *Science* 294, 2310-2314.
- Johnson, L. A., D. E. Soltis. (1994). Matk DNA-sequences and phylogenetic reconstruction in Saxifragaceae *s-str.* *Syst. Bot.* 19, 143-156.
- Judd, W. S., C. S. Campbell, E. A. Kellogg, P. F. Stevens, M. J. Donoghue. (2002). *Plant systematics: a phylogenetic approach*, 2nd edition. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA, 464.
- Kamel, A., P. Sandra. (1994). Gas-Chromatography Mass-Spectrometry analysis of the volatile oils of two *Teucrium polium* varieties. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 22, 529-532.
- Kelly, L. M., F. González. (2003). Phylogenetic relationships in Aristolochiaceae. *Syst. Bot.* 28, 236-249.
- Klitzke, C. F. (1992). Ecologia química e coevolução na interface Troidini (Papilionidae)/*Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Kocyan, A., Y. L. Qiu, P. K. Endress, E. Conti. (2004). A phylogenetic analysis of Apostasioideae (Orchidaceae) based on ITS, trnL-F and matK sequences. *Plant Syst. Evol.* 247, 203-213.
- Kubelka, W., U. Kastner, S. Glasl, J. Saukel, J. Jurenitsch. (1999). Chemotaxonomic relevance of sesquiterpenes within the *Achillea millefolium* group. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 27, 437-444.

- Kumar, V., Poonam, A. K. Prasad, V. S. Parmar. (2003). Naturally occurring aristolactams, aristolochic acids and dioxoaporphines and their biological activities. *Nat. Prod. Rep.* 20, 565-583.
- Legendre, P., L. Legendre. (1998). *Numerical ecology*. Elsevier, Amsterdam, 853.
- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan. (1992). Química do gênero *Aristolochia*. *Rev. Bras. Farm.* 73, 65-75.
- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan, C. Galeffi. (1992). *Epi-populifolic acid from Aristolochia cymbifera*. *Phytochemistry* 31, 3277-3279.
- Levin, R. A., R. A. Raguso, L. A. McDade. (2001). Fragrance chemistry and pollinator affinities in Nyctaginaceae. *Phytochemistry* 58, 429-440.
- Lin, C. P., B. N. Danforth. (2004). How do insect nuclear and mitochondrial gene substitution patterns differ? Insights from Bayesian analyses of combined datasets. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 30, 686-702.
- Liston, A., W. A. Robinson, D. Piñero, E. R. Alvarez-Buylla. (1999). Phylogenetics of *Pinus* (Pinaceae) based on nuclear ribosomal DNA Internal Transcribed Spacer region sequences. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 11, 95-109.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani. (1988). Lignans and diterpenes of three *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 27, 2265-2268.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan. (1987). Clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 26, 2781-2784.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, T. M. Grigolli. (1990). Terpenes from *Aristolochia triangularis*. *Phytochemistry* 29, 660-662.
- Luiz, V., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, L. M. X. Lopes. (1990). *Ent-cauranos e lignanas de Aristolochia elegans*. *Quim. Nova* 13, 250-251.

- Maddison, W. P., D. R. Maddison. (1999). MacClade: Analysis of phylogeny and character evolution. Version 3.08. *in*. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Mann, J. (1987). *Secondary metabolism*. Clarendon Press, Oxford, 372.
- Miller, J. S., P. Feeny. (1983). Effects of benzyloisoquinoline alkaloids on the larvae of polyphagous Lepidoptera. *Oecologia* 58, 332-339.
- Miller, J. S., P. Feeny. (1989). Interspecific differences among swallowtail larvae (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) in susceptibility to aristolochic acids and berberine. *Ecol. Entomol.* 14, 287-296.
- Murata, J., T. Ohi, S. Wu, D. Darnaedi, T. Sugawara, T. Nakanishi, H. Murata. (2001). Molecular phylogeny of *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae) inferred from *matK* sequences. *Acta Phyt. et Geo.* 52, 75-83.
- Neinhuis, C., K. W. Hilu, T. Borsch. (2000). Systematics of Aristolochiaceae: molecular evidence. *Am. J. Bot.* 87, 146-146.
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989a). Ecological adaptation of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*, to aristolochic acids. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2549-2563.
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989b). Oviposition stimulants of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2565-2575.
- Nishida, R., J. D. Weintraub, P. Feeny, H. Fukami. (1993). Aristolochic acids from *Thottea* spp (Aristolochiaceae) and the osmeterial secretions of *Thottea*-feeding troidine swallowtail larvae (Papilionidae). *J. Chem. Ecol.* 19, 1587-1594.
- Ooi, K., Y. Endo, J. Yokoyama, N. Murakami. (1995). Useful primer designs to amplify DNA fragments of the plastid gene *matL* from angiosperm plants. *J. Jap. Bot.* 70, 328-331.
- Otto, A., V. Wilde. (2001). Sesqui-, di-, and triterpenoids as chemosystematic markers in extant conifers - a review. *Bot. Rev.* 67, 141-238.

- Palmeira, S. F., L. M. Conserva, E. H. d. A. Andrade, G. M. S. P. Guilhon. (2001). Analysis by GC-MS of the hexane extract of the aerial parts of *Aristolochia acutifolia* Duchtr. *Flavour Frag. J.* 16, 85-88.
- Patitucci, M. L., V. F. Veiga, A. C. Pinto. (1995). Utilização de Cromatografia Gasosa de Alta Resolução na detecção de classe de terpenos em extratos brutos. *Quim. Nova* 18, 262-266.
- Posada, D., K. A. Crandall. (1998). MODELTEST: testing the model of DNA substitution. *Bioinformatics* 14, 817-818.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. v. Baren, P. D. L. Lira, H. J. Prado, M. Neugebauer, R. Mayer, A. L. Bandoni. (2002). Essential oils from aerial parts of *Aristolochia giberti* Hook. *Flavour Frag. J.* 17, 69-71.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. van Baren, P. D. Lira, J. D. Coussio, A. L. Bandoni. (2003). Volatile constituents of *Aristolochia argentina*. *Phytochemistry* 63, 221-225.
- Quintana, A., J. Reinhard, R. Faure, P. Uva, A.-G. Bagnères, G. Massiot, J.-L. Clément. (2003). Interspecific variation in terpenoid composition of defensive secretions of european *Reticulitermes* termites. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 29, 639-652.
- Rambaut, A. (1996). Se-AL: Sequence Alignment Editor. Available at <http://evolve.zoo.ox.ac.uk>.
- Rivadavia, F., K. Kondo, M. Kato, M. Hasebe. (2003). Phylogeny of the sundews, *Drosera* (Droseraceae), based on chloroplast *rbcL* and nuclear 18S ribosomal DNA sequences. *Am. J. Bot.* 90, 123-130.
- Rodríguez, F., J. L. Oliver, A. Marín, J. R. Medina. (1990). The general stochastic model of nucleotide substitution. *J. Theor. Biol.* 142, 485-501.
- Rothschild, M., T. Reichstein, J. von Euw, R. Aplin, R. R. M. Harman. (1970). Toxic lepidoptera. *Toxicon* 8, 293-299.
- Sakai, S. (2002). *Aristolochia* spp (Aristolochiaceae) pollinated by flies breeding on decomposing flowers in Panama. *Am. J. Bot.* 89, 527-534.

- Schoonhoven, L. M., T. Jermy, J. J. A. van Loon. (1998). *Insect-plant biology*. Chapman & Hall, London, 409.
- Shi, L. S., P. C. Kuo, Y. L. Tsai, A. G. Damu, T. S. Wu. (2004). The alkaloids and other constituents from the root and stem of *Aristolochia elegans*. *Bioorgan. Med. Chem.* 12, 439-446.
- Sime, K. (2002). Chemical defence of *Battus philenor* larvae against attack by the parasitoid *Trogus pennator*. *Ecol. Entomol.* 27, 337-345.
- Siqueira, M. R. (1988). Biologia floral de três espécies de *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Unicamp, Campinas.
- Sorensen, M. D. (1999). TreeRot, version 2. Boston University, Boston, MA.
- Stewart, C. N., L. E. Via. (1993). A rapid CTAB DNA isolation technique useful for rapid fingerprinting and other PCR applications. *Biotechniques* 14, 748-&.
- Suh, Y., K. Heo, C.-W. Park. (2000). Phylogenetics relationships of maples (*Acer* L.; Aceraceae) implied by nuclear ribosomal DNA ITS sequences. *J. Plant Res.* 113, 193-202.
- Swofford, D. L. (2002). PAUP\*: Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony (\* and other methods). Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Taberlet, P., L. Gielly, G. Pautou, J. Bouvet. (1991). Universal primers for amplification of three noncoding regions of chloroplast DNA. *Plant Mol. Biol.* 17, 1105-1109.
- Teisseire, P. J. (1994). *Chemistry of fragrant substances*. VCH Publishers, New York, 458.
- Teresa, J. d. P., J. G. Urones, A. Fernandez. (1983). Monoterpene derivatives from the essential oil of *Aristolochia longa*. *Phytochemistry* 22, 2753-2754.
- Tsuruta, A. Y., M. D. Bomm, M. N. Lopes, L. M. X. Lopes. (2002). Aristoloctams and further constituents from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Eclat. Quim.* 27.

- Tyler, H., K. S. Brown, K. Wilson. (1994). *Swallowtail butterflies of the Americas - a study in biological dynamics, ecological diversity, biosystematics, and conservation*. Scientific Publishers, Inc., Gainesville, FL, 376.
- Urzúa, A., H. Priestap. (1985). Aristolochic acids from *Battus polydamas*. *Biochem. Syst. Ecol.* 13, 169-170.
- van den Dool, H., P. D. Kratz. (1963). A generalization of the retention index system including linear temperature programmed gas-liquid partition chromatography. *J. Chromatogr.* 11, 463-471.
- Vila, R., M. Mundina, L. Muschiatti, H. A. Priestap, A. L. Bandoni, T. Adzet, S. Cañigüeral. (1997). Volatile constituents of leaves, roots and stems from *Aristolochia elegans*. *Phytochemistry* 46, 1127-1129.
- Wahlberg, N. (2001). The phylogenetics and biochemistry of host-plant specialization in Melitaeine butterflies (Lepidoptera : Nymphalidae). *Evolution* 55, 522-537.
- Wolda, H., C. W. Sabrosky. (1986). Insect visitors to two forms of *Aristolochia pilosa* in Las Cumbres, Panama. *Biotropica* 18, 295-299.
- Wu, T.-S., Y.-Y. Chan, F.-W. Lin. (2001). New sesquiterpenes from the roots and stems of *Aristolochia mollissima*. *J. Chin. Chem. Soc.* 48, 817-819.
- Wu, T.-S., A. G. Damu, C.-R. Su, P.-C. Kuo. (2004). Terpenoids of *Aristolochia* and their biological activities. *Nat. Prod. J.* 21, 594-624.



Capítulo 3

Use of host-plants by Troidini butterflies: constraints to host shift

(Co-autora: Vera Nisaka Solferini)

*Parides ascanius* em: hora da janta!



Ilustração: Dadí (vozesantigas@ig.com.br)

**Abstract**

Molecular phylogenetic analyses were conducted to determine relationships and to investigate character evolution in the Troidini/*Aristolochia* interaction, trying to answer the following questions: 1) what is the present pattern of use of *Aristolochia* by these butterflies? 2) is the pattern we see today related to the phylogeny of plants or to their chemical composition? 3) can the geographical distribution of *Aristolochia* explain the host-plant use observed today? and 4) how did the interaction between Troidini and *Aristolochia* evolve? We found a significant congruence between the phylogenies of Troidini and *Aristolochia* and between the phylogeny of Troidini and the chemogram of *Aristolochia* when only the preferred host-plant associations were considered. However, the current pattern of host-plant use of these butterflies does not seem to be constrained by the phylogeny of their food plants, neither by the secondary chemicals in these plants nor by their geographical similarity. The current host-plant use in these butterflies seems to be simply opportunistic, with species with a wide geographical range using more species of host-plants than those with a more restricted distribution.

**Key words:** Troidini, *Aristolochia*, molecular phylogeny, pattern approach, character optimization, chemical similarity, geographical range

## Resumo

Análises filogenéticas foram conduzidas para se determinar relações e para investigar a evolução de caracteres na evolução da interação entre Troidini e *Aristolochia*, tentando responder as seguintes questões: 1) qual o padrão de utilização de *Aristolochia* por estas borboletas? 2) o padrão visto atualmente está relacionado à filogenia das plantas ou à sua composição química? 3) a distribuição geográfica das *Aristolochia* pode explicar a utilização de plantas hospedeiras observada atualmente? e 4) como a interação entre Troidini e *Aristolochia* evoluiu? Foi encontrada uma congruência significativa entre as filogenias de Troidini e *Aristolochia* e entre a filogenia dos Troidini e o quimiograma de *Aristolochia* quando apenas as associações com as plantas hospedeiras preferenciais de Troidini foram consideradas. No entanto, o padrão atual do uso de plantas hospedeiras não parece ser limitado pela filogenia das mesmas, nem pelos químicos secundários encontrados nestas plantas nem pela sua similaridade geográfica. O uso atual de plantas hospedeiras nestas borboletas parece ser simplesmente oportunístico, com espécies com uma ampla distribuição geográfica usando mais espécies de plantas hospedeiras do que aquelas com distribuição mais restrita.

**Palavras chave:** Troidini, *Aristolochia*, filogenia molecular, enfoque de padrão, otimização de caráter, similaridade química, distribuição geográfica

## Introduction

The interactions between herbivorous insects and their host-plants have been studied for a long time. Many studies have focused particularly in how these interactions evolved, considering key aspects the taxonomic conservatism in host utilization (Bernays, 1998; Janz *et al.*, 2001), and if there is a trend toward total specialism in this evolutionary history (an evolutionary “dead end”) (Futuyma and Moreno, 1988). Taxonomically related species of insects frequently feed on taxonomically related host-plants, though precise concordance between insect and plant phylogenies is uncommon (Ehrlich and Raven, 1964; Holloway and Hebert, 1979; Mitter *et al.*, 1991; Janz and Nylin, 1998; Lopez-Vaamonde *et al.*, 2003). Such conservatism in host use is influenced basically by the secondary compounds found in the host-plants (Jaenike, 1990; Futuyma *et al.*, 1993; Bernays, 1998), and Fraenkel (1959) even proposed that the discriminatory use of certain plants by insects is the “raison d’être” of these substances in plants [see Jones and Firn (1991) for a different point of view]. Besides chemical compounds, other intrinsic and extrinsic factors also seem to constrain the use of host-plants by herbivores (Ronquist and Nylin, 1990), for example, female ovipositional preferences (Chew and Robbins, 1984) and the survival of the larvae on different plants, pressure of generalist natural enemies (Bernays and Graham, 1988), as well the geographical distribution of the species, because a herbivore cannot use a plant species it never encounters (Pasteels and Rowell-Rahier, 1991; Dobler *et al.*, 1996; Kelley and Farrell, 1998).

The concept that specialization can be an evolutionary dead end has been central in host-plant/herbivore evolutionary studies. However, it seems like that over evolutionary time, diet breadth in insects (Colwell and Futuyma, 1971) has both increased and decreased (Bernays, 1998), sometimes leading to specialism (Moran, 1988; Ronquist and Nylin, 1990; Kelley and Farrell, 1998; Nosil, 2002), and others leading to generalism (Armbruster and Baldwin, 1998; Scheffer and

Wiegmann, 2000; Janz *et al.*, 2001). Specialization can be advantageous in several ways. Specialist herbivores could reduce the pathways of incoming chemical signals, leading to economy in neural machinery (Bernays, 1996). In the same way, specialist insects are able to invest less in detoxifying enzymes to struggle with few chemical compounds, instead of a set of different substances [see Futuyma and Moreno (1988) for a review]. In addition, secondary compounds should be poisonous to herbivorous insects that are not specially adapted to deal with them (Bernays and Graham, 1988). Specialization can yet enhances the use of sequestered toxin for defense against predators (Futuyma and Keese, 1992) and, in a competitive environment, specialists are supposed to exclude generalists if they use food more efficiently (Futuyma and Moreno, 1988).

Ehrlich and Raven (1964) treated the conservatism in host use by insects and proposed the hypothesis of coevolution to explain the step-by-step evolution of resistance in plants and adaptations to tolerance of their enemies, that Thompson (1989) called “escape-and-radiation” coevolution, characterized by periods of absent or reduced interaction between taxa. Despite the idea of coevolution between host-plants and herbivores being widespread, other explanations were proposed to explain the evolution of these associations and Ronquist and Nylin (1990) cite some other coevolutionary process models. In the *Arms Race type I* model (in a microevolutionary time) the effects of the defense (of plants) and counter defense (of herbivores) is less drastic than in the model proposed by Ehrlich and Raven (1964) – that Ronquist and Nylin (1990) call *Arms Race type II*; that is, defense in plants may not exclude totally insects from them. In the *Specialization* model, the general trend toward specialization in the insects occurs independently of evolutionary changes in the plants. In the *Late Colonization* model (Jermy, 1984, 1993; Percy *et al.*, 2004), the colonization occurred onto already existing plant groups, so insect groups may be much younger than the plants on which they live [although Ehrlich and Raven (1964) are always cited as defenders of the Arm Race model, in their paper they used the example of the Papilionidae/Aristolochiaceae

association to state that “is likely that the major diversification of Papilionidae took place after the evolution of Aristolochiaceae”]. Finally, the *Opportunistic* model points out that insects have switched so frequently to new host-plants that the historical pattern is lost (Ronquist and Nylin, 1990).

The close association between butterflies of the tribe Troidini (Papilionidae; Papilioninae) and their host-plants on the genus *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae, Aristolochioideae) is a suitable model for studies on the evolution of host-plant/herbivore relationships. The tribe Troidini is predominantly tropical, with most species concentrated in the lowland forests of Central and South America and in the IndoAustralian region (Weintraub, 1995). The tribe includes 130 species divided into 12 genera, three of which occur in the Neotropics: *Battus* (11 species), *Euryades* (2 species), and *Parides* (34 species) (Tyler *et al.*, 1994). The family Aristolochiaceae (comprising 7 genera and approximately 450 species) is distributed mainly over the tropical and temperate regions (Judd *et al.*, 2002). The genus *Aristolochia* “sensu lato”, the largest in the Aristolochiaceae, consists of approximately 400 species (Kelly and González, 2003), with *ca.* 90 species occurring in Brazil (Leitão and Kaplan, 1992). The plants are subshrubs to lianas, containing as main secondary compounds aristolochic acids, aristolactam benzylisoquinoline alkaloids, mono-, sesqui-, di- and triterpenes (Teresa *et al.*, 1983; Lopes *et al.*, 1987; Lopes and Bolzani, 1988; Lopes *et al.*, 1990; Luiz *et al.*, 1990; Leitão and Kaplan, 1992; Leitão *et al.*, 1992; Vila *et al.*, 1997; Bomm *et al.*, 1999; Palmeira *et al.*, 2001; Wu *et al.*, 2001; Priestap *et al.*, 2002; Tsuruta *et al.*, 2002; Priestap *et al.*, 2003; Francisco *et al.*, 2004; Shi *et al.*, 2004; Wu *et al.*, 2004).

The interaction between Troidini and *Aristolochia* has been used as classic example of coevolution (Ehrlich and Raven, 1964; Brown *et al.*, 1991), although Weintraub (1995) affirmed that the occurrence of host shifts at lower taxonomic levels in this group do not support the hypothesis of parallel cladogenesis. The traits of this association agree with most of the premises

under the coevolutionary hypothesis: Troidini use almost exclusively plants of *Aristolochia*, and their larvae are known for sequestering the secondary compounds present in their host-plants (Klitzke, 1992), which make them apparently unpalatable to many potential predators and parasitoids (Brower and Brower, 1964; Rothschild *et al.*, 1970). Nishida and Fukami (1989) and Sime (2002) suggested that aristolochic acids, which have pharmacological effects in vertebrates (Brown *et al.*, 1981), can be responsible for the chemical defense in Troidini. The adult butterflies advertise their unpalatability through aposematic coloration, making them notable in their roles as unpalatable models in mimicry rings (Tyler *et al.*, 1994).

Brown *et al.* (1995) demonstrated evidence that basal Troidini use preferentially basal *Aristolochia* species, while derived butterflies also use derived host species, suggesting a high coevolutionary linkage between these butterflies and their host-plants. Indeed, the Troidini can vary greatly in their diet breadth (Weintraub, 1995), and the most polyphagous taxa tend to be the butterflies with the widest geographical and ecological ranges. According to Weintraub (1995), monophagy appears to be relatively uncommon at the subgeneric and species level, occurring in species with restricted distributions.

Here, molecular phylogenetic analyses were conducted to determine relationships and to investigate character evolution in the Troidini/*Aristolochia* interaction, using what Ronquist and Nylin (1990) called “pattern approach”, that is the use of the phylogenies of associated groups to reconstruct the coevolutionary history of the interaction. The main questions concerning the evolution of that interaction are: 1) what is the present pattern of use of *Aristolochia* by these butterflies? 2) is the pattern we see today related to the phylogeny of plants or to their chemical composition? 3) can the geographical distribution of *Aristolochia* explain the host-plant use observed today? and 4) how did the interaction between Troidini and *Aristolochia* evolve?

## Materials and methods

### *Relationships among Troidini butterflies*

#### *Molecular phylogeny of Troidini*

The study of the evolutionary history of the host-plant use of Troidini butterflies was limited to those species occurring in Southeastern Brazil, for which the most complete data on host-plant use is available, as well as data on host-plant secondary compounds (Brown *et al.*, 1981; Otero and Brown, 1986; Brown *et al.*, 1991; Morais and Brown, 1991; Klitzke, 1992; Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Brown *et al.*, 1995; Klitzke and Brown, 2000; Freitas and Ramos, 2001). Table 3.1 lists all host-plants used by the species of New World Troidini studied here, obtained from several literature and field sources.

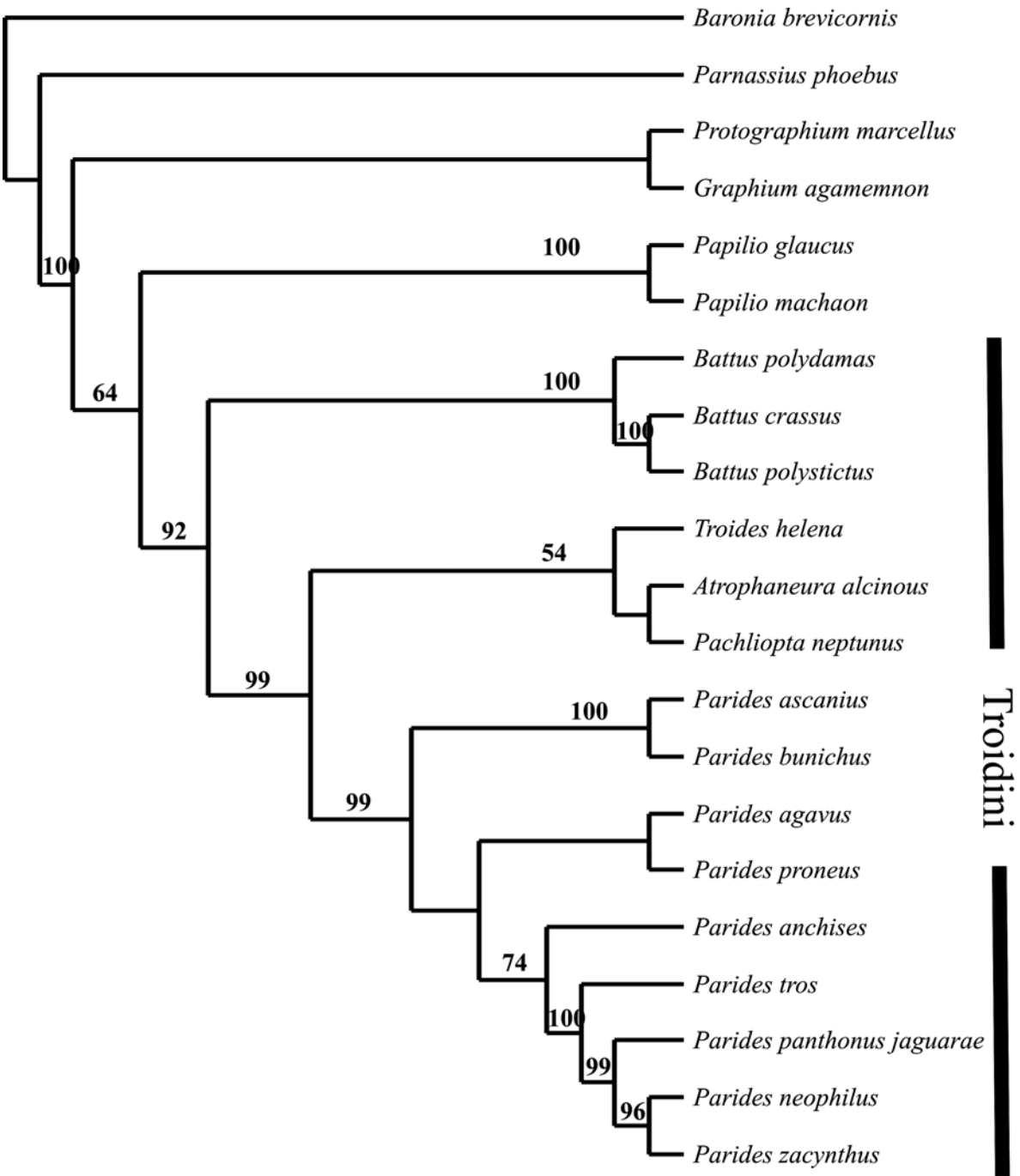
The phylogenetic hypothesis for the Troidini used in this paper was obtained by a Maximum Parsimony (MP) analysis of the mitochondrial genes *cytochrome oxidase I* and *II* (COI and COII) and the nuclear gene *elongation factor-1 $\alpha$*  (EF-1 $\alpha$ ) (Chapter 1). It was sequenced a total of 2169 bp from the mitochondrial DNA and 1161 bp from EF-1 $\alpha$ , and the MP analysis was carried out with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002). This tree was considered the best phylogenetic relationship hypothesis of New World Troidini (Fig. 3.1). Species for which there was no information on host-plant use have been pruned from Fig. 1.3 (Chapter 1). A great number of Troidini studied here use several *Aristolochia* species, and for these butterflies we constructed the tree with polytomies, as many as the number of host-plant species used.



**Table 3.1.** Species of Troidini butterflies used in this study, with general distribution and host-plants used in SE Brazil (host-plants marked with \* were analyzed for secondary compounds pattern, geographical distribution and phylogenetic relationships).

| Species   | General Distribution   | <i>A. arcuata</i> * | <i>A. brasiliensis</i> | <i>A. chamissonis</i> * | <i>A. cymbifera</i> * | <i>A. cynanchifolia</i> * | <i>A. elegans</i> * | <i>A. esperanzae</i> * | <i>A. galeata</i> * | <i>A. gigantea</i> * | <i>A. littoralis</i> | <i>A. macroura</i> * | <i>A. melastoma</i> * | <i>A. odora</i> | <i>A. paulistana</i> * | <i>A. rumicifolia</i> | <i>A. triangularis</i> * | References             |
|---|--|---------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Battus crassus</i> (Cramer, [1777])              | Costa Rica to W of Equador and S and SE Brazil                         |                     |                        |                         | X                     |                           | X                   | X                      |                     |                      |                      | X                    |                       |                 |                        |                       |                          | 2, 3, 7                |
| <i>Battus polydamas</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)            | South and Central America, some places of North America                | X                   |                        |                         | X                     |                           | X                   | X                      | X                   | X                    | X                    | X                    | X                     |                 | X                      |                       | X                        | 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 |
| <i>Battus polystictus</i> (Butler, 1874)            | ES to SP in Brazil; SP to Paraguay and Buenos Aires                    | X                   |                        |                         |                       |                           |                     |                        | X                   | X                    |                      |                      | X                     |                 |                        |                       | X                        | 6, 7                   |
| <i>Parides agavus</i> (Drury, 1782)                 | SE Brazil to Paraguay and Argentina                                    | X                   |                        |                         |                       |                           | X                   | X                      |                     | X                    | X                    | X                    |                       |                 |                        | X                     | X                        | 1, 5, 7, 8             |
| <i>Parides anchises</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)            | Panama, through Colombia and W Venezuela, almost all regions in Brazil | X                   | X                      |                         | X                     |                           | X                   | X                      | X                   |                      | X                    | X                    | X                     | X               | X                      | X                     | X                        | 1, 5, 7, 8, 9          |
| <i>Parides ascanius</i> (Cramer, [1775])            | Coastal RJ in SE Brazil  |                     |                        |                         |                       |                           |                     |                        |                     |                      |                      | X                    |                       |                 |                        |                       |                          | 2                      |
| <i>Parides bunichus</i> (Hübner, 1821)              | Piauí (Brazil) to Argentina, Coastal SC, Brazil                        | X                   |                        |                         |                       |                           | X                   | X                      |                     |                      | X                    |                      | X                     |                 |                        |                       | X                        | 1, 5, 8                |
| <i>Parides neophilus</i> (Geyer, 1837)              | Amazon Basin and Central and SE Brazil. South America                  | X                   |                        |                         |                       |                           | X                   | X                      |                     |                      |                      |                      | X                     |                 |                        |                       |                          | 5, 6, 7                |
| <i>Parides panthonus jaguarae</i> (Foetterle, 1902) | Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil   |                     |                        | X                       |                       |                           |                     |                        |                     |                      |                      |                      |                       |                 |                        |                       |                          | 10                     |
| <i>Parides proneus</i> (Hübner, 1831)               | SE Brazil highlands from MG and ES to SC and W into Paraguay           | X                   |                        |                         |                       |                           | X                   | X                      |                     |                      |                      |                      | X                     |                 |                        |                       |                          | 5, 8                   |
| <i>Parides tros</i> (Fabricius, 1793)               | SE Brazil, wet Coastal mountains from ES to SC                         | X                   |                        |                         |                       | X                         |                     |                        |                     |                      |                      |                      |                       |                 |                        | X                     |                          | 7, 8                   |
| <i>Parides zacyanthus</i> (Fabricius, 1793)         | Coastal Brazil from 5° to 28° S  |                     |                        |                         |                       |                           |                     |                        |                     |                      |                      | X                    |                       | X               | X                      |                       | X                        | 7, 8                   |

References: (1) Brown *et al.* (1981); (2) Otero and Brown (1986); (3) DeVries (1987); (4) Spade *et al.* (1988); (5) Morais and Brown (1991); (6) Tyler *et al.* (1994); (7) Brown *et al.* (1995); (8) Klitzke and Brown (2000); (9) Freitas and Ramos (2001); (10) Correa, F.C.C. (pers. com.).

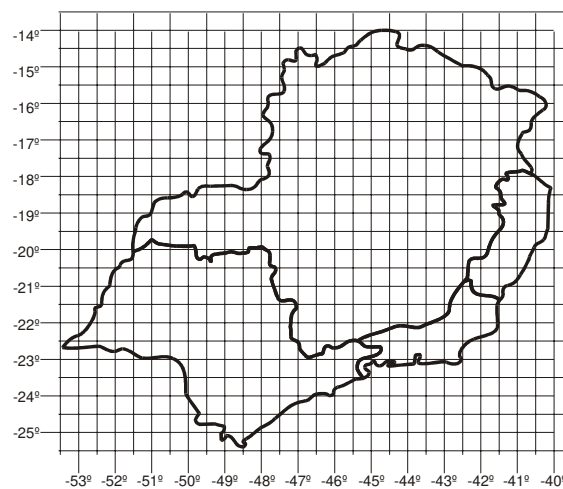


**Figure 3.1.** Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis of Troidini butterflies. Most parsimonious tree based on combined data analysis (3148 steps; CI=0.475; RI=0.472). Values above the branches indicate bootstrap values from 1000 replications (where it exceeds 50%).

*Geographic relationship of Troidini*

Maps of distribution of the 12 species of Troidini from SE Brazil studied through molecular phylogeny and host-plant use (Table 3.1) were constructed based on recent data obtained by the project BIOTA-FAPESP “Lepidoptera do Estado de São Paulo: diversidade, distribuição e recursos” and from Keith Brown (personal communication) (Appendix 1). The maps were drawn by using a baseline map of the SE region (including the states of São Paulo, Rio de Janeiro, Espírito Santo and Minas Gerais – 40°-54° W; 14°-26° S) on which were recorded the localities (cities) of occurrence of each species.

To estimate the geographic relationships of Troidini, a dendrogram based on the similarity of their geographical ranges (biogeogram) was constructed. Following Becerra and Venable (1999), the biogeogram was created using a transparent map of the SE region of Brazil of the same dimensions as the baseline map divided into squares of 0.5° longitude and latitude (Fig. 3.2), and counted the number of squares where each species is present. A matrix of Euclidian distances was constructed on the basis of the presence and absence of each species in each square, and the dendrogram was constructed with a cluster analysis using Ward’s method (Legendre and Legendre, 1998).



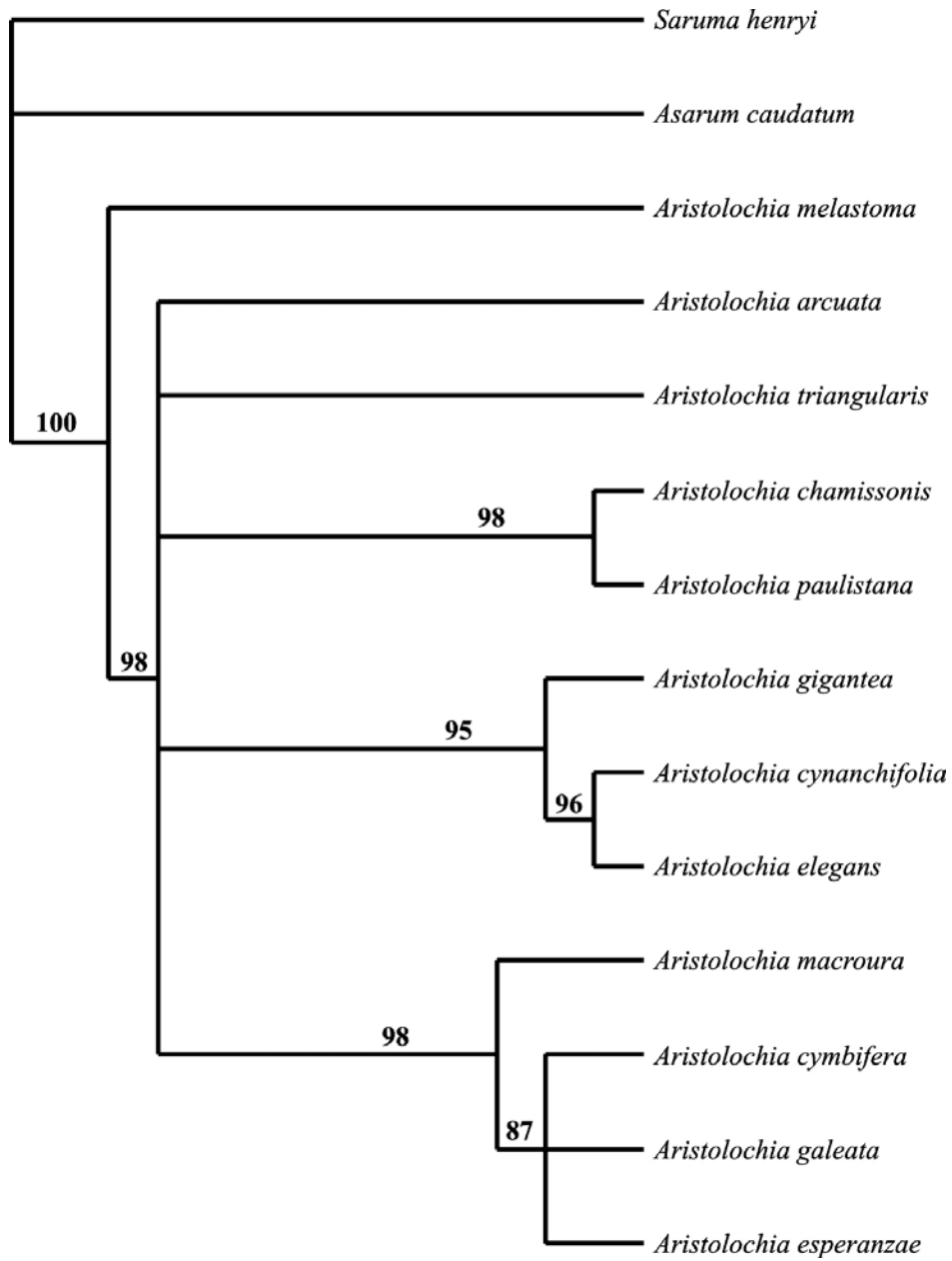
**Figure 3.2.** Baseline map of SE region of Brazil divided with grid of 0.5° latitude and longitude.

*Relationships among Aristolochia species**Molecular phylogeny of Aristolochia*

The phylogenetic hypothesis for the *Aristolochia* (Table 3.2) was obtained by a Maximum Parsimony (MP) analysis of two regions: the *matK* gene, located within the intron of the chloroplast gene (cpDNA) *trnK* (Hilu and Liang, 1997), and the non-coding region of cpDNA located between *trnL* (UAA) and *trnF* (GAA) genes (Chapter 2). It was sequenced 2242 nucleotides, 1245 from *matK* and 997 from the non-coding region between *trnL-trnF*. MP analyses were performed with PAUP\* 4.0b10 (Swofford, 2002) on the entire data set, and a consensus tree was generated from the 24 most parsimonious trees (Fig. 3.3).

**Table 3.2.** Species of *Aristolochia* sampled, with localities of specimens.

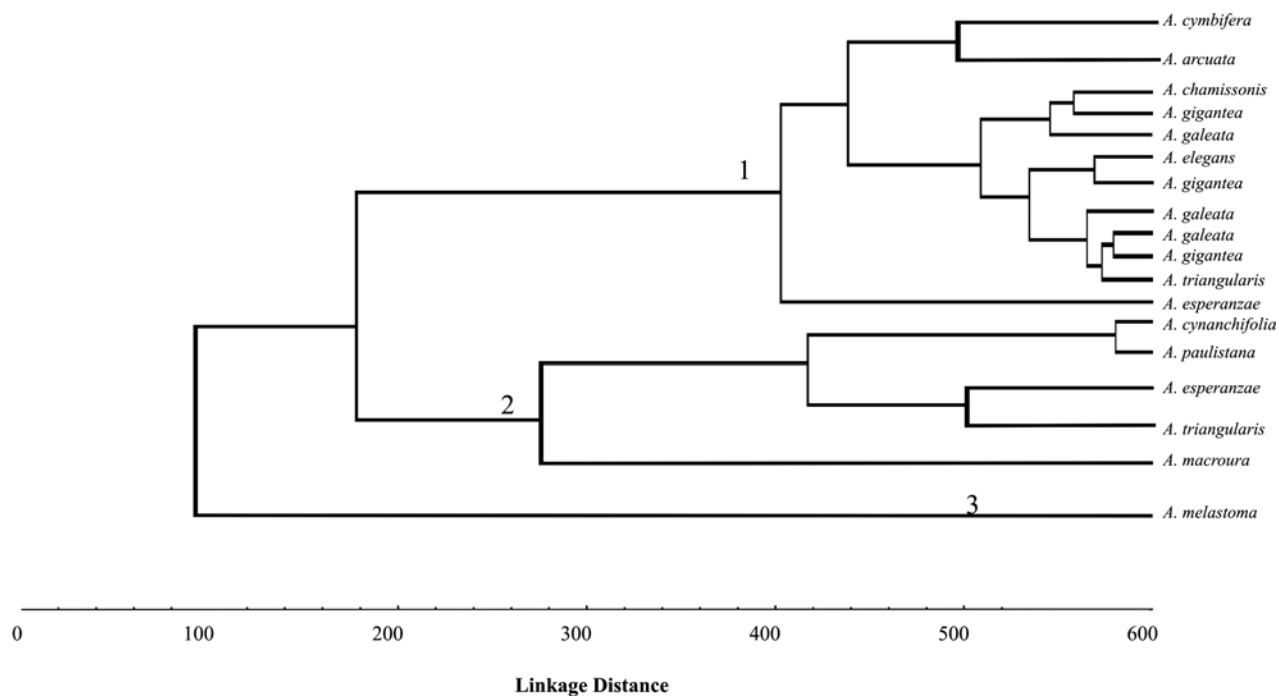
| Species  | Locality   |
|--|--|
| <i>Aristolochia arcuata</i> Masters 1885                 | Atibaia and Campinas, SP, Brazil                     |
| <i>Aristolochia chamissonis</i> (Klotzch) Duchartre 1864 | Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil                           |
| <i>Aristolochia cymbifera</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824         | Mogi-das-Cruzes, SP, Brazil                          |
| <i>Aristolochia cynanchifolia</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824     | Rio de Janeiro, RJ, Brazil                           |
| <i>Aristolochia elegans</i> Masters 1885                 | Piracicaba, SP, Brazil                               |
| <i>Aristolochia esperanzae</i> O. Kuntze 1898            | Mogi-Guaçú, SP, Brazil                               |
| <i>Aristolochia galeata</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824           | Atibaia, SP, Brazil                                  |
| <i>Aristolochia gigantea</i> Mart. & Zucc. 1824          | Campinas, Mogi-das-Cruzes and Piracicaba, SP, Brazil |
| <i>Aristolochia macroura</i> Gomez 1812                  | Campinas, SP, Brazil (cult.)                         |
| <i>Aristolochia melastoma</i> Manso 1864                 | Campinas, SP, Brazil                                 |
| <i>Aristolochia paulistana</i> Hoehne 1927               | Piracicaba, SP, Brazil                               |
| <i>Aristolochia triangularis</i> Cham. 1832              | Atibaia, SP, Brazil                                  |



**Figure 3.3.** Phylogenetic relationship hypothesis among *Aristolochia* species. Strict consensus tree of the 24 equally parsimonious trees based on combined data analysis (477 steps). Values above the branches indicate bootstrap values from 1000 replications.

*Chemical similarity among Aristolochia species*

A dendrogram of chemical similarity (chemogram) of 12 *Aristolochia* species used as host-plants by Troidini butterflies in SE Brazil (Table 3.2) was constructed (Chapter 2) (Fig. 3.4). Euclidean distances were used for similarity determination and Ward's method as cluster procedure of the relative abundance of fifty-one compounds eluted in the sesquiterpene region. Three main clusters can be recognized in Fig. 3.4. *Group 1* is characterized by the high relative abundance of germacrene-D; *Group 2* is characterized by a high relative abundance of germacrene-C and *Group 3* is characterized by a high relative abundance of Z-caryophyllene. One individual of *Aristolochia triangularis* and two individuals of *A. esperanzae* were pruned from the cluster analysis and from Fig. 2.1 because they were out of their main group (Chapter 2).



**Figure 3.4.** Dendrogram of *Aristolochia* based on chemical similarity (chemogram). Numbers above internal branches indicate the three main groups according to Ward's clustering method of relative abundance of sesquiterpenes.

*Geographic relationship of Aristolochia species*

Maps of distribution of 12 *Aristolochia* species (Table 3.2) were created using previously published distributions of *Aristolochia* species in SE Brazil (Hoehne, 1942; Capellari Jr., 1991) updated with more recent information from herbarium specimens (Appendix 2). The maps and the biogeogram of *Aristolochia* were constructed in the same way as to Troidini distributions (above).

*Host-plant use pattern in Troidini*

It was applied the approach of Brown *et al.* (1995) to link the species of butterflies to their host-plants to see if there is any phylogenetic pattern of host use and host shift, using the molecular phylogenies proposed for Troidini and for *Aristolochia*. We considered Brown *et al.* (1995) data on the host-plant use pattern in Troidini from SE Brazil, including the plant species used preferentially by each species.

*Character optimization*

To investigate the importance of the *Aristolochia* phylogeny in the Troidini evolutionary host shift were used two techniques: character tracing (Maddison and Maddison, 1999) and tree mapping (Page, 1993). The topology of the Troidini phylogeny (with polytomies) was compared with the topology of their host-plants, using MacClade 3.08 program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999) to perform analyses of character tracing (Becerra, 1997). Although the major objective was to map the host-plants onto the terminal branches, to understand the evolution of host-plant use it is necessary to know not only the character state of the living butterflies, but also of their ancestors, and using MacClade we can also infer the ancestral character state using the method of Maximum Parsimony (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). To test whether there is a phylogenetic signal in the characters

traced, it was used the methodology proposed by Wahlberg (2001), modified from PTP test described by Faith and Cranston (1991). It was performed 300 random reshufflings of character states among the fixed terminal taxa, with the equally weighted data set, using the option “shuffle” in MacClade program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). The probability ( $P$ ) that the observed pattern does not differ randomly is given by the number of replications as short as or shorter than the tree obtained with the actual data, plus one, divided by the number of replications. Following Faith and Cranston (1991), a significant phylogenetic signal is observed when  $P$  is less than 0.05, and here, the minimal value should be 0.003.

Tree mapping analyses were conducted in Component 2.0 program (Page, 1993) using all associations between Troidini and *Aristolochia* and only the preferred host-plant associations (Brown *et al.*, 1995). This is a statistical method which analyses historical associations between “hosts” and “associates” by creating a reconciled tree of both under the assumption that the relationship is due to “association by descent” (Page, 1993). This reconciled tree between host and associate cladograms or dendrograms can be tested statistically by two measures of fit, “leaves added”, which is the difference between the number of nodes in the associate and reconciled trees, and “losses”, which are the occasions in which an associate is absent where it should be present on the reconciled tree. The statistical test consists in comparing the “leaves added” and “losses” values of the reconciled tree with the distribution of these values in 1000 random trees of hosts generated by a Markovian model. The  $P$  value is obtained by the number of times that the “leaves added” and “losses” values are equal or shorter than these values in the reconciled tree (Page, 1990a, b). Tree mapping is a sensitive method even when the topologies compared are only loosely congruent, an expected picture for herbivorous insects which shift freely among hosts (Becerra and Venable, 1999).

In addition, MacClade 3.08 program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999) was used to see how the use of each host-plant is distributed along the Troidini phylogenetic tree, using the option “Trace



Character". We used the presence and absence of each *Aristolochia* in the diet of each butterfly as character states. Consistency Index was calculated in the  $\Sigma$  menu in the tree window. DELTRAN (slow optimization - gains more likely to be homoplasious) and ACCTRAN (fast optimization - gains more likely to be homologies) tracing was applied to perform the analyses on character optimization whenever ambiguous changes were found (Maddison and Maddison, 1999).

*Comparison of Troidini phylogeny with the chemogram and the biogeogram of Aristolochia*

To investigate whether the plant chemical similarity and geographical distribution facilitated host shift by Troidini, the topology of the butterflies phylogeny (with polytomies) was compared with the topology of the *Aristolochia* chemogram and biogeogram, using MacClade 3.08 program (Maddison and Maddison, 1999) to perform analyses of character tracing (Becerra, 1997). Character states was random reshuffled 300 times among the fixed terminal taxa to test whether there is a phylogenetic signal in the characters traced (Wahlberg, 2001), with the equally weighted data set (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). Tree mapping was conducted in Component 2.0 program (Page, 1993), and performed using all associations between Troidini and *Aristolochia* and only the preferred host-plant associations, as above.

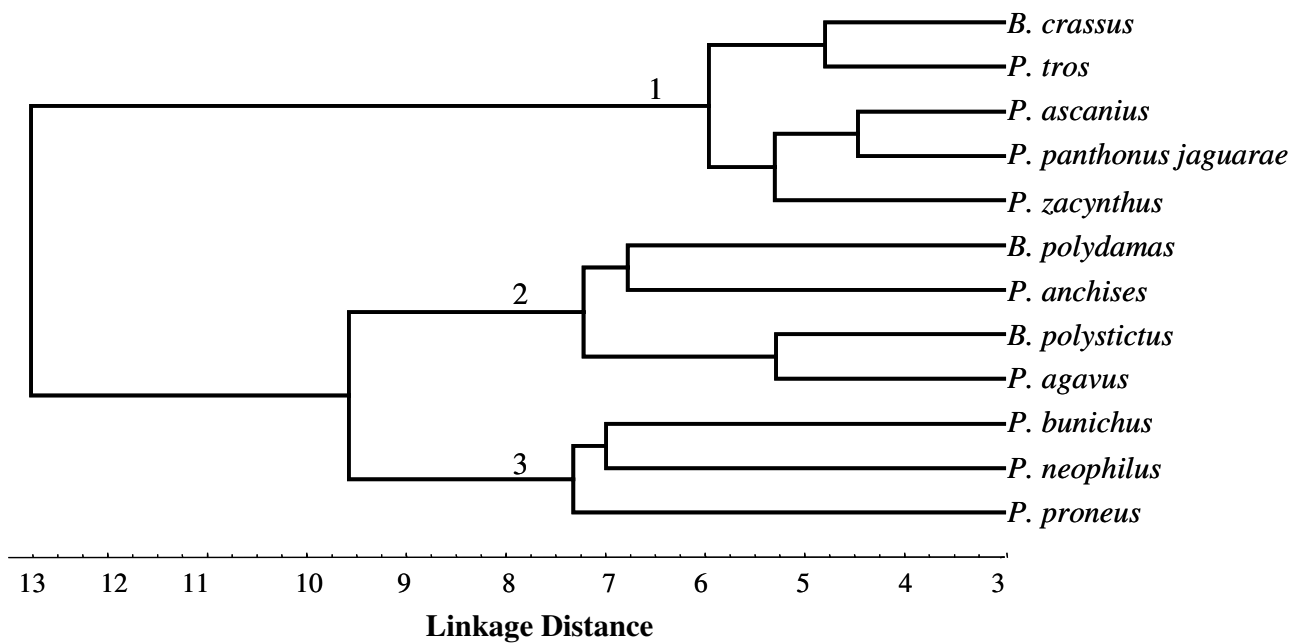
*Comparison of Troidini and Aristolochia biogeograms*

Tree mapping analyses were carried out in Component 2.0 program (Page, 1993) to compare the biogeograms of Troidini and *Aristolochia* in order to investigate if the use of hosts can be due only to the geographical ranges of the butterflies and their food plants. The analyses were performed using all associations between these butterflies and their host-plants and only the preferred host-plant associations.

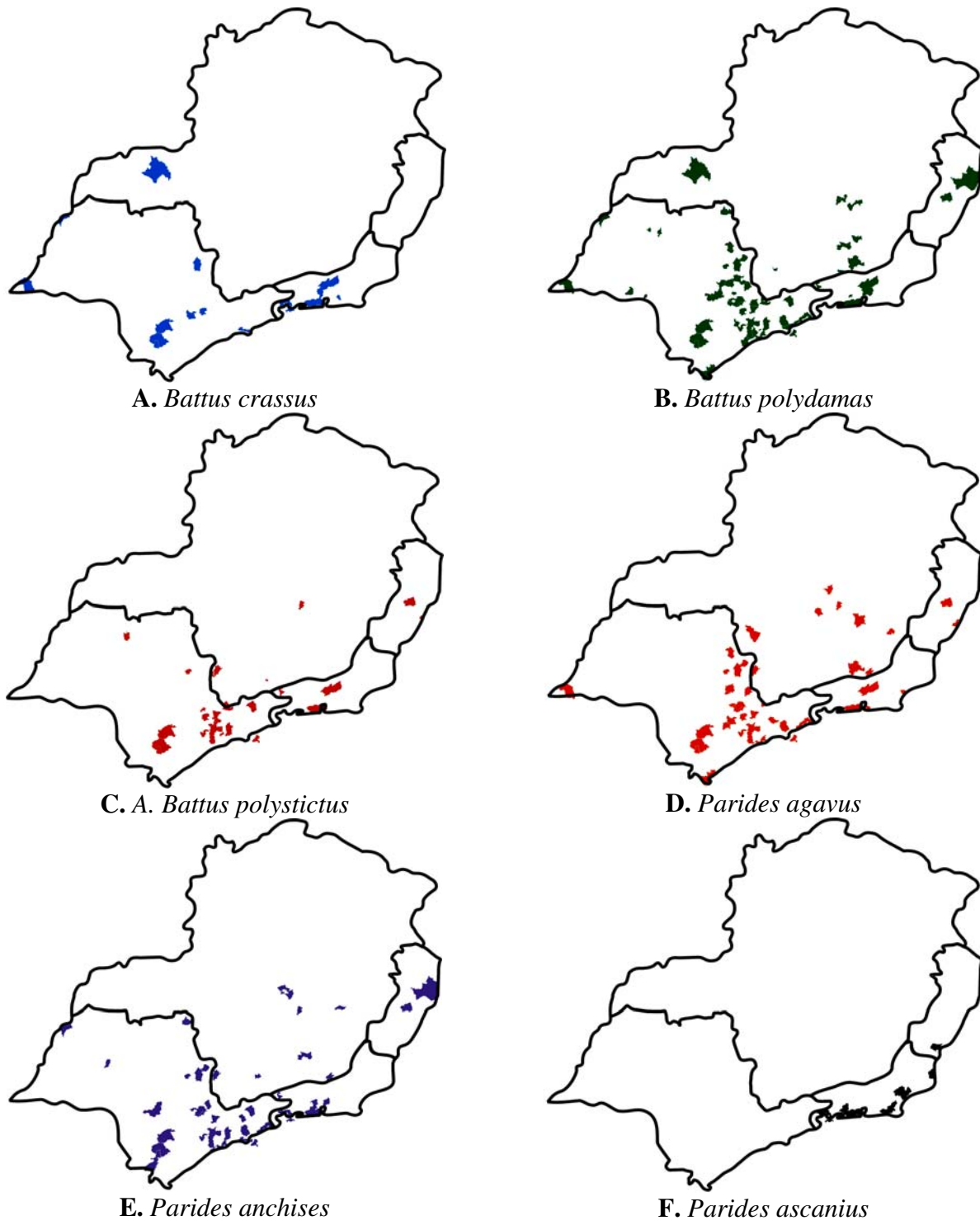
**Results**

*Geographic relationship of Troidini*

The dendrogram obtained with the geographical similarity of Troidini consisted of three main clusters (Fig. 3.5). *Group 1* includes *Battus crassus*, *P. tros*, *Parides ascanius*, *P. panthonus jaguarae*, and *P. zacynthus*, butterflies with a relative narrow distribution, except *B. crassus* (Figs. 3.6 A, K, F, I, L). *Group 2* is composed of *Battus polydamas*, *Parides anchises*, *B. polystictus* and *P. agavus*, Troidini showing the broadest geographical range (Figs. 3.6 B, E, C, D). *Group 3* constains *Parides bunichus*, *P. neophilus* and *P. proneus*, butterflies as broad distributed as those from Group 2 but, except *P. proneus*, absent from the state of Espírito Santo (Figs. 3.6 G, H, J).



**Figure 3.5.** Dendrogram of Troidini based on their geographical similarity (biogeogram). Numbers above internal branches indicate the main biogeographic groups according to Ward’s clustering method.



**Figure 3.6.** Geographical distribution of Troidini butterflies on the SE region of Brazil.

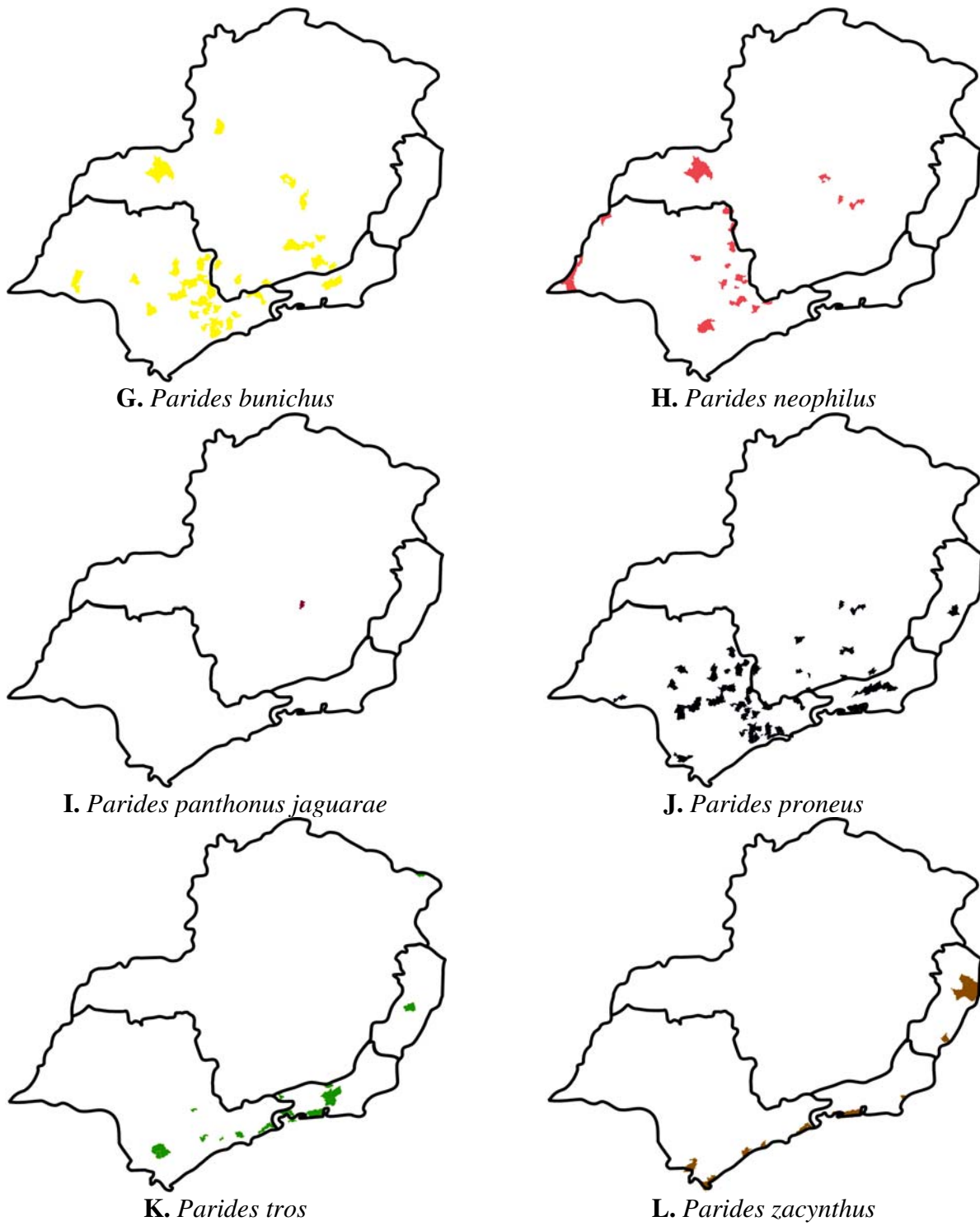
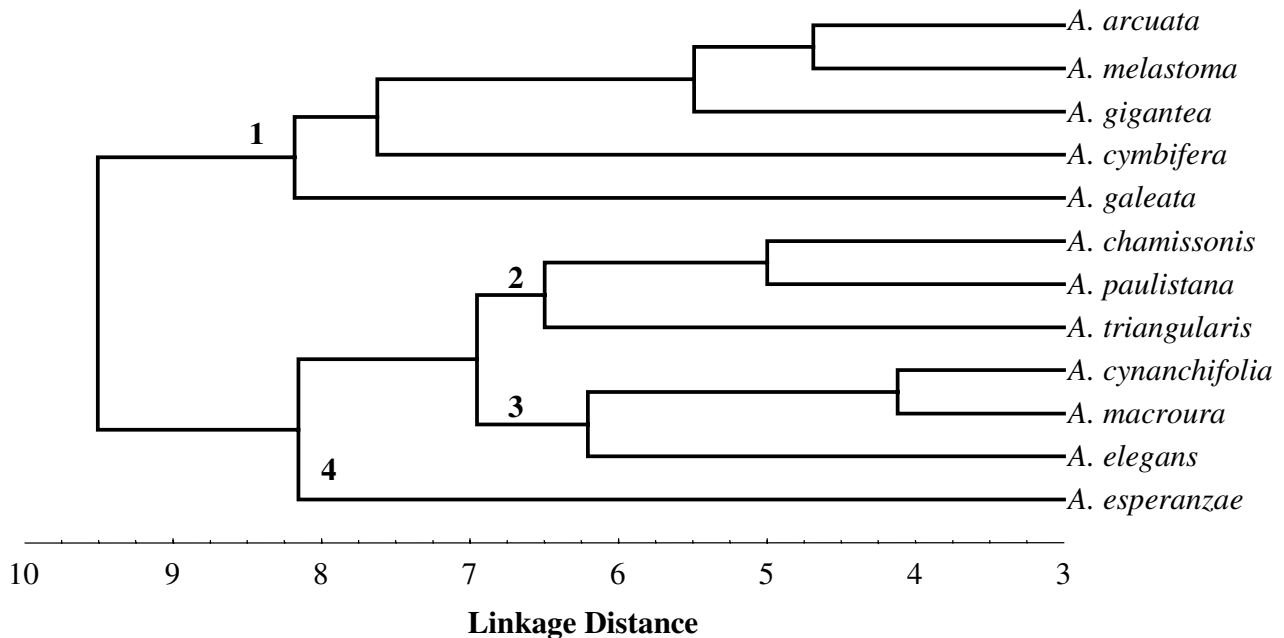


Figure 3.6. Extended.

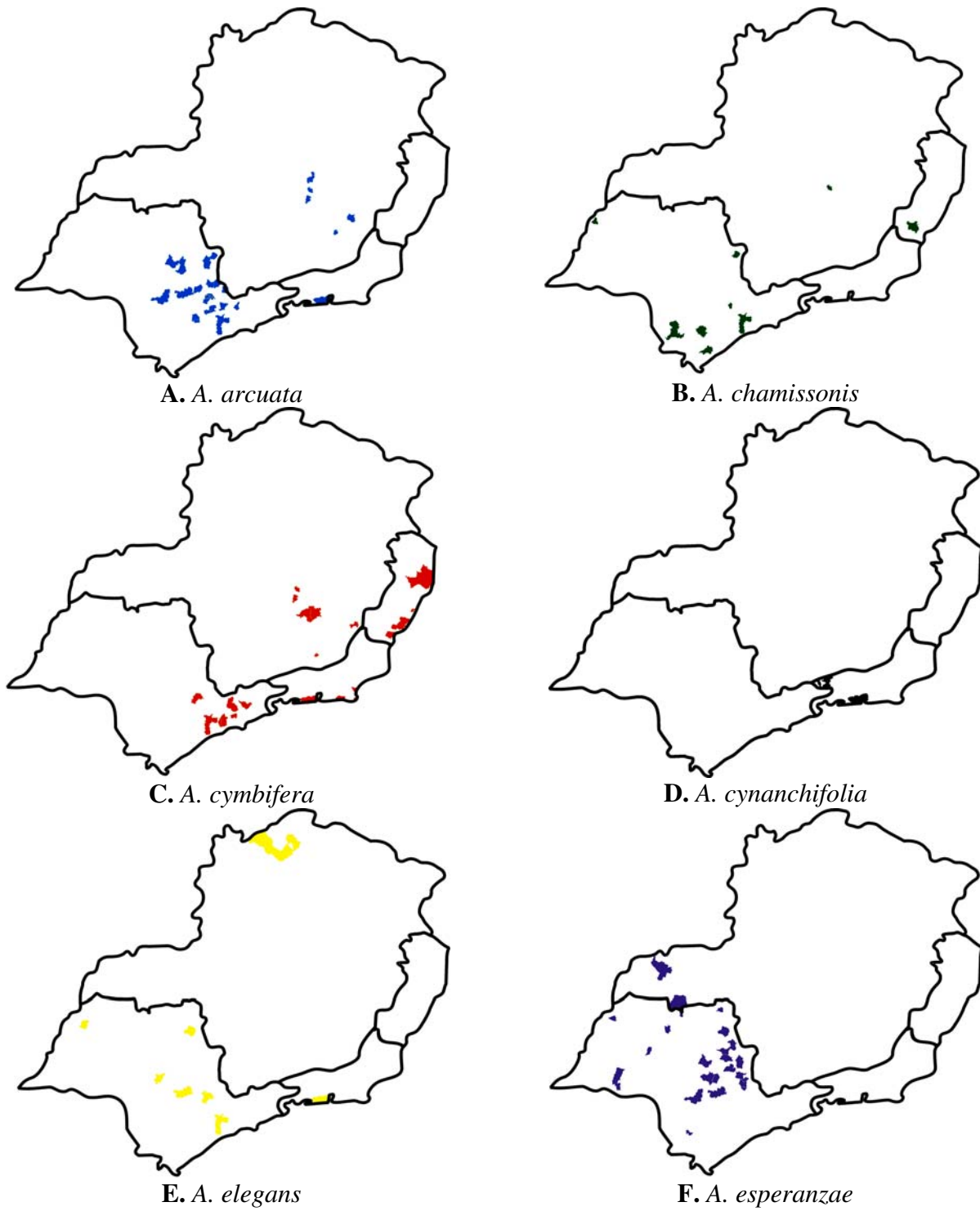
*Geographic relationship of Aristolochia species*

The cluster analysis with Ward's method identified four main groups of *Aristolochia* species according to the degree of similarity of their geographical ranges (Fig. 3.7). *Group 1* includes *A. arcuata*, *A. melastoma*, *A. gigantea*, *A. cymbifera* and *A. galeata*, all widely distributed mainly in the SE of São Paulo and Minas Gerais, and near the city of Rio de Janeiro (Figs. 3.8 A, J, H, C and G). *Group 2*, composed of *A. chamissonis*, *A. paulistana* and *A. triangularis*, includes mostly species whose geographic range includes the South of São Paulo (Figs. 3.8 B, K and L). *Group 3* contains *A. cynanchifolia*, *A. macroura* and *A. elegans*, and includes species occurring exclusively in Rio de Janeiro (*cynanchifolia*), in the North of Minas Gerais (*elegans*), and in coastal São Paulo, Espírito Santo and Rio de Janeiro (*macroura*) (Figs. 3.8 D, E and I). *Group 4* is composed exclusively of *A. esperanzae*, the only species inhabiting the NE of São Paulo and the W of Minas Gerais (Fig. 3.8 F).



**Figure 3.7.** Dendrogram of *Aristolochia* based on their geographical similarity (biogeogram).

Numbers above internal branches indicate the four main biogeographic groups according to Ward's clustering method.



**Figure 3.8.** Geographical distribution of *Aristolochia* species on the SE region of Brazil.

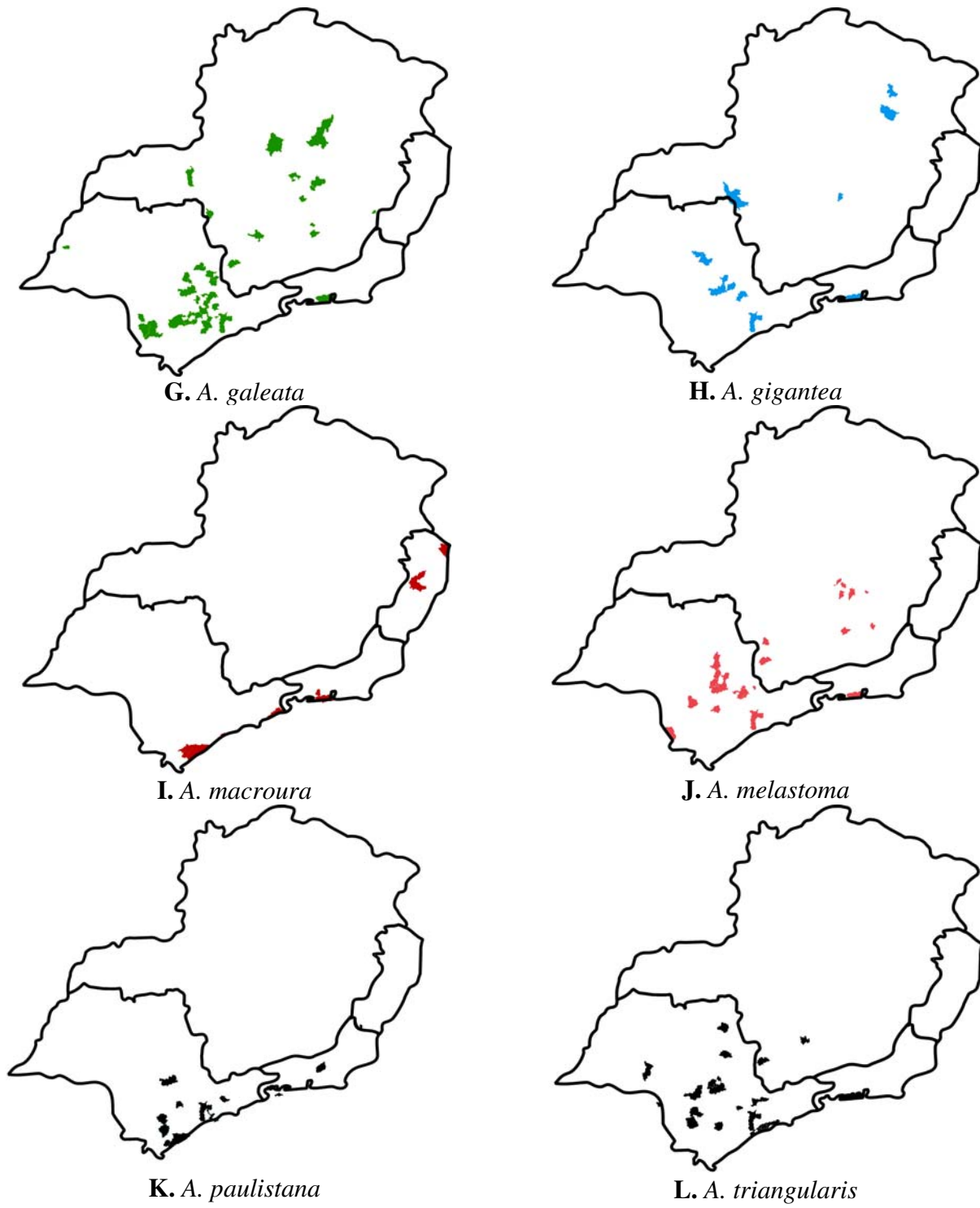


Figure 3.8. Extended.

*Host-plant use pattern in Troidini*

Considering the phylogenies of Troidini and *Aristolochia* and linking the species of butterflies to their host-plants resulted in a chaotic picture (Fig. 3.9). Butterflies occupying different phylogenetic positions use indiscriminately the same host-plants. *Aristolochia melastoma*, for example, is used by *Battus polydamas* and *B. polystictus* (with basal position within Troidini) and also by *Parides neophilus* (occupying the most derived position). *A. esperanzae* is also used by butterflies occupying variable phylogenetic position (Fig. 3.9).

*Battus polydamas* and *Parides anchises*, the most polyphagous Troidini studied here, show different patterns of host-plant utilization. *Battus polydamas* use almost all *Aristolochia* species available, without any preference (Brown *et al.*, 1995), and belonging to all clades found in our phylogenetic hypothesis. *P. anchises* also feed on *Aristolochia* species of all clades, but uses preferentially three species which appeared together in the same clade (*A. cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae*) (Fig. 3.9).

*Character optimization*

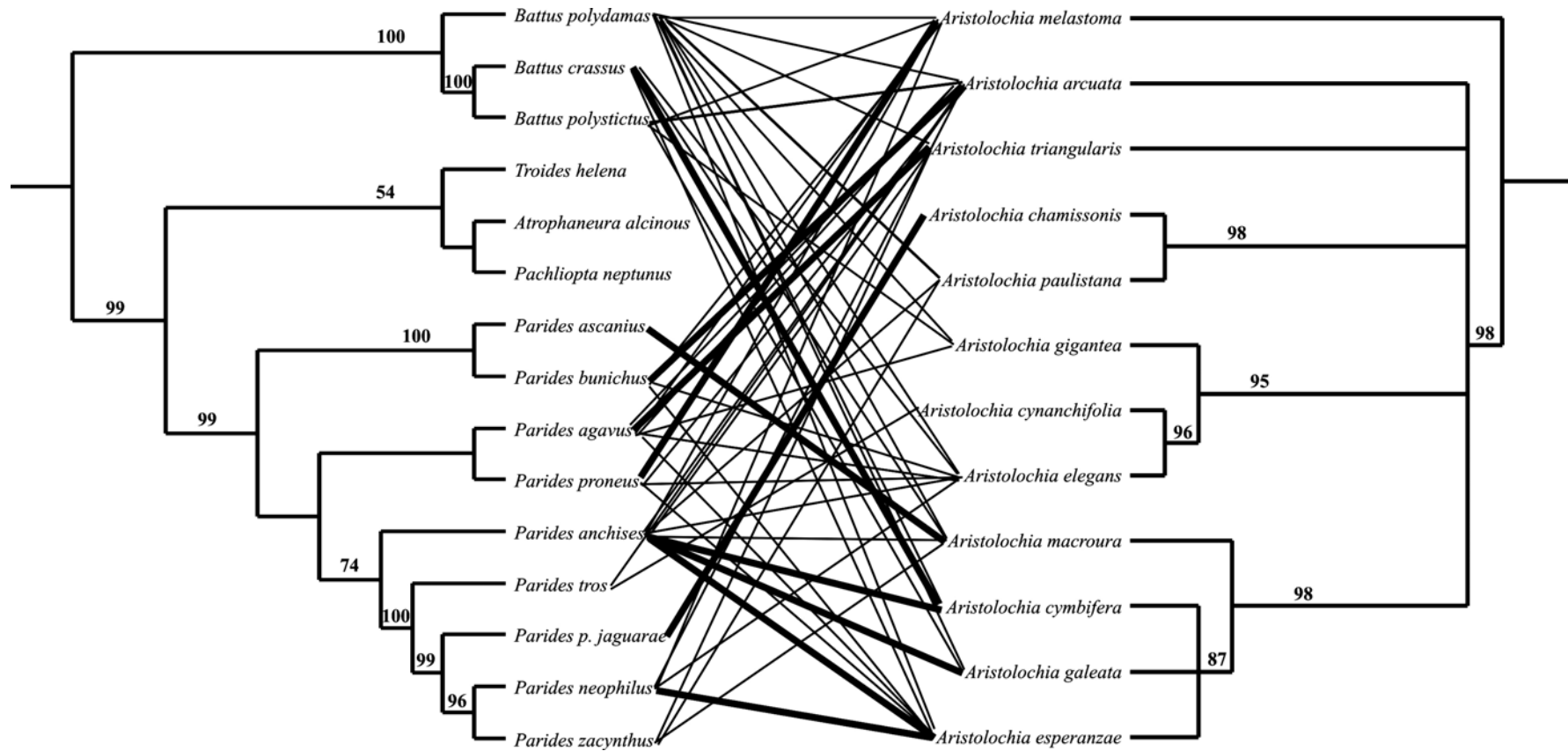
Tracing the major clades of the *Aristolochia* phylogeny onto the Troidini phylogeny showed the widespread use of host-plants in all clades (Fig. 3.10). According to our results, the host-plant used by the ancestors of both *Battus* and *Parides* may have belonged to the clade joining *Aristolochia macroura*, *A. cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae*, and all *Parides* but *P. tros* and *P. panthonus jaguarae* use *Aristolochia* species belonging to that clade (Fig. 3.10). However, the distribution of this character does not seem to be determined by the the topology of Troidini ( $P = 1.0$ ). The congruence between the phylogenies of Troidini and *Aristolochia* was not significant when used all associations



between them (“leaves added”,  $P = 1$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.478$ ), but was significant when used only the preferred host-plant associations (“leaves added”,  $P = 0.018$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.028$ ).

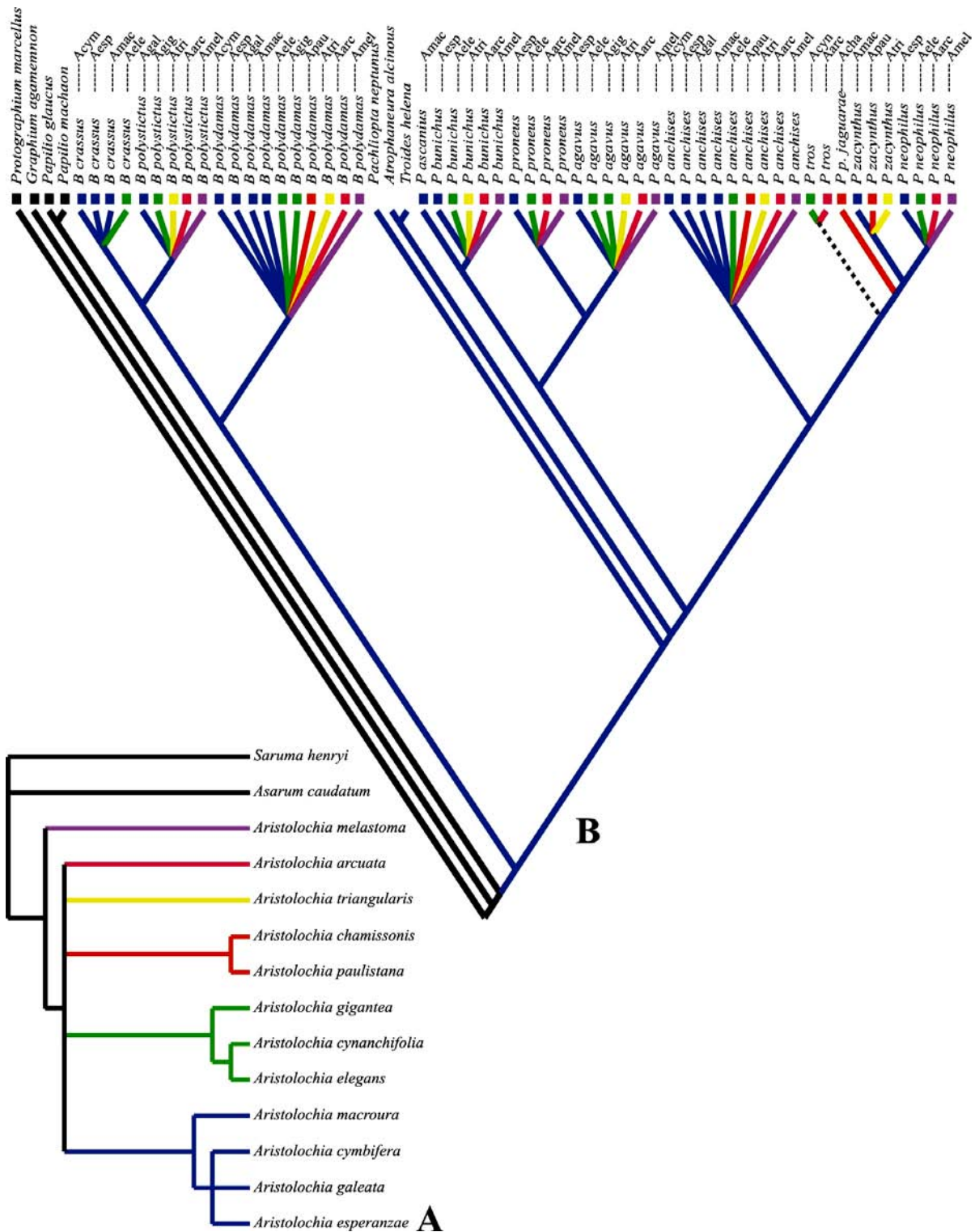
The distribution of each *Aristolochia* along the Troidini phylogeny showed different patterns (Fig. 3.11). *Aristolochia arcuata* is used by almost all Troidini studied here, except *Battus crassus*, *Parides ascanius*, *P. panthonus jaguarae* and *P. zacyanthus* (Fig. 3.11 A). DELTRAN tracing indicated four gains and two losses of the use of this species, and ACCTTRAN pointed out two gains and four losses, both counting six steps. *Aristolochia chamissonis* is used exclusively by *P. panthonus jaguarae*, and *A. cynanchifolia* is used exclusively by *P. tros* in Rio de Janeiro (Figs. 3.11 B and D). *Aristolochia cymbifera* is used by *Battus crassus* and *B. polydamas*, and by *P. anchises* (Fig. 3.11 C). DELTRAN tracing pointed out that its use may have arisen three times, and ACCTTRAN that its use may have arisen twice and been lost once. *Aristolochia elegans*, *A. esperanzae* and *A. melastoma* present the same pattern of utilization by Troidini, and none are used by the most derived butterflies, except *P. neophilus* (Figs. 3.11 E, F and J). The use of the three species over the Troidini phylogeny showed six steps; DELTRAN tracing pointed out six gains, and ACCTTRAN indicated two gains and four losses. *Aristolochia galeata* and *A. gigantea* present a quite similar pattern of use: both are used by *B. polystictus* and *B. polydamas*, and by only one species of *Parides*, *P. anchises* and *P. agavus*, respectively (Figs. 3.11 G and H). The optimized tree showed three steps: DELTRAN indicated three gains, and ACCTTRAN two gains and one loss. *Aristolochia macroura* and *A. triangularis* are both used by *Battus* and *Parides* (Figs. 3.11 I and L). DELTRAN tracing of the use of *A. macroura* indicated that the use of this species may have arisen five times, and ACCTTRAN pointed out that the gains may have taken place four times, and losses once. For *A. triangularis*, DELTRAN indicated six gains, and ACCTTRAN five gains and one loss. *Aristolochia paulistana* is used by *B. polydamas* and *P. anchises* (the two most polyphagous species of Troidini) (Fig. 3.11 K). Both DELTRAN and ACCTTRAN indicated three gains of its use.

Capítulo 3

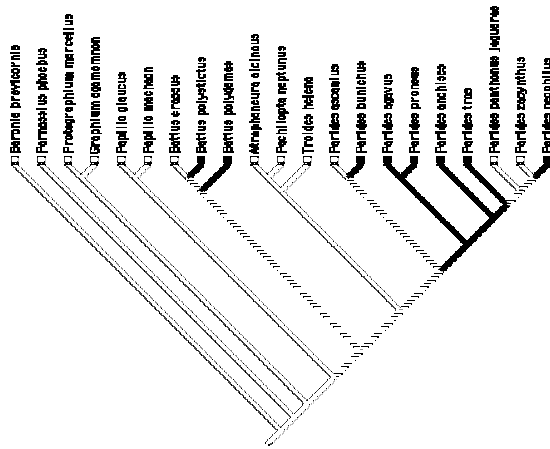


**Figure 3.9.** Interactions between New World Troidini butterflies and their larval host-plants on the genus *Aristolochia* in SE Brazil.

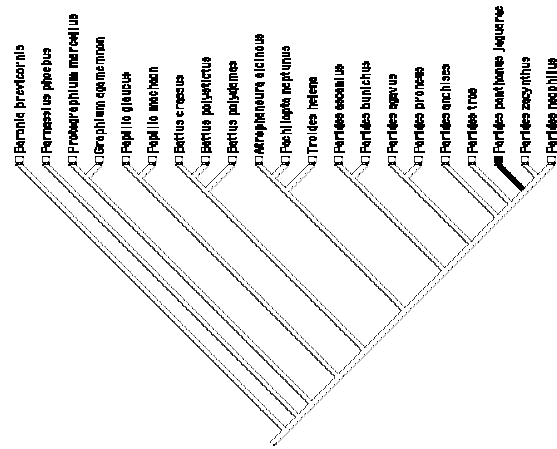
Phylogenies are based on molecular data: COI, COII and EF-1 $\alpha$  for butterflies, and *matK* and non-coding region between *trnF-trnL* for plants. Strongest lines indicate preferred host-plant (Brown *et al.*, 1995).



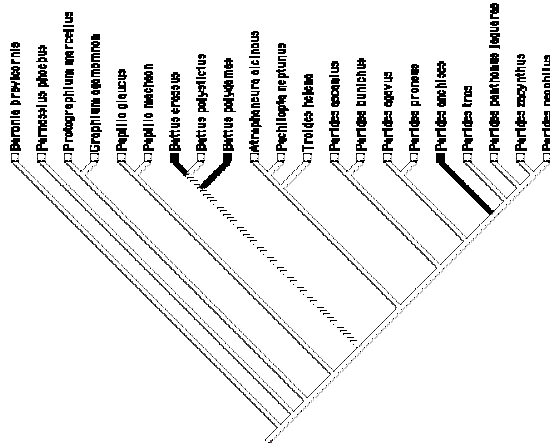
**Figure 3.10.** Comparison between Troidini and *Aristolochia* phylogenies. The six clades of *Aristolochia* (A) are traced onto the Troidini phylogenetic tree (B), with polytomies, as many as the number of host-plants used by each butterfly species.



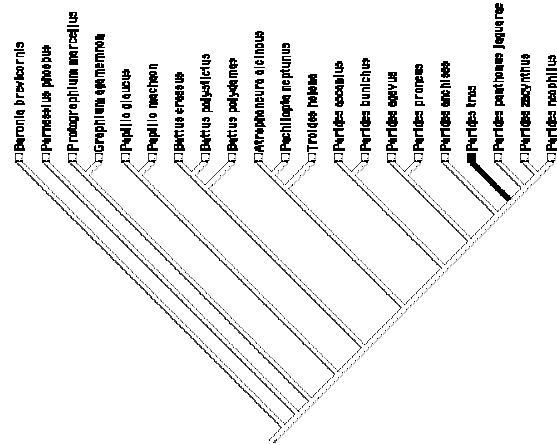
A. *A. arcuata*



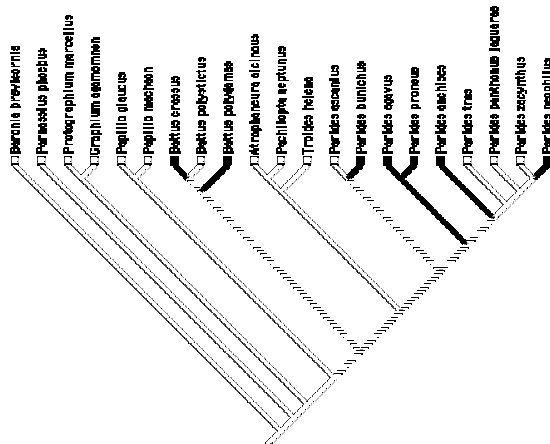
B. *A. chamissonis*



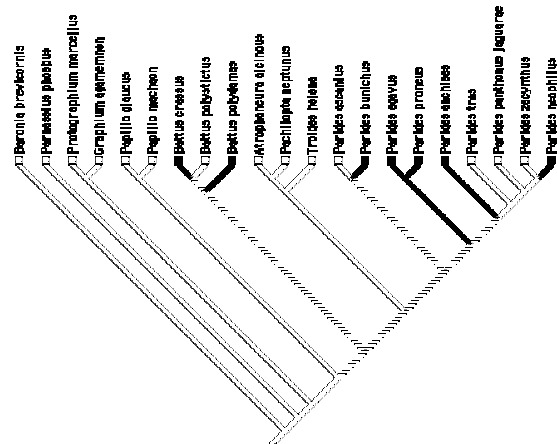
C. *A. cymbifera*



D. *A. cynanchifolia*

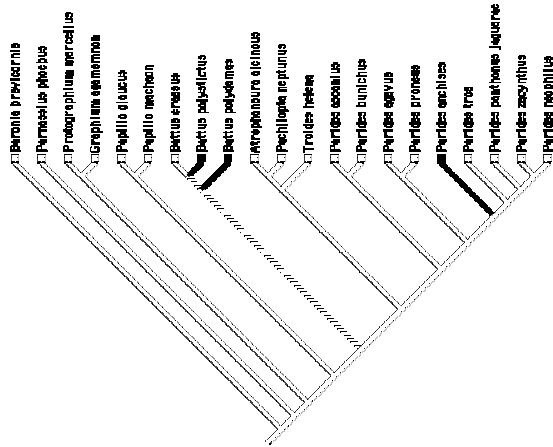


E. *A. elegans*

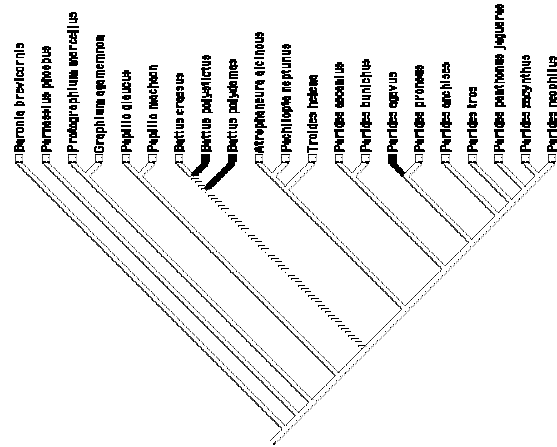


F. *A. esperanzae*

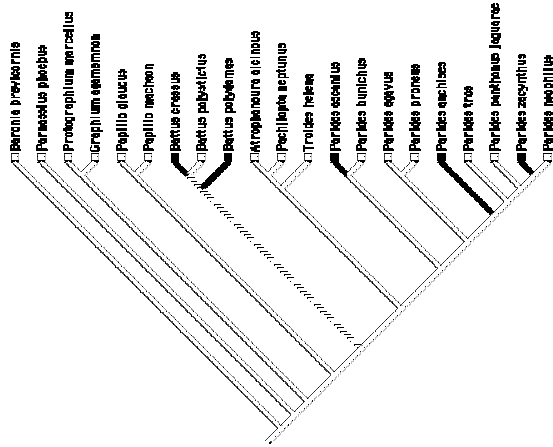
**Figure 3.11.** Host-plant utilization over Troidini phylogenetic tree. Black: presence of plant species in the butterfly diet; White: absence of plant species in the butterfly diet; Dashed line: equivocal node. (CI=0.25).



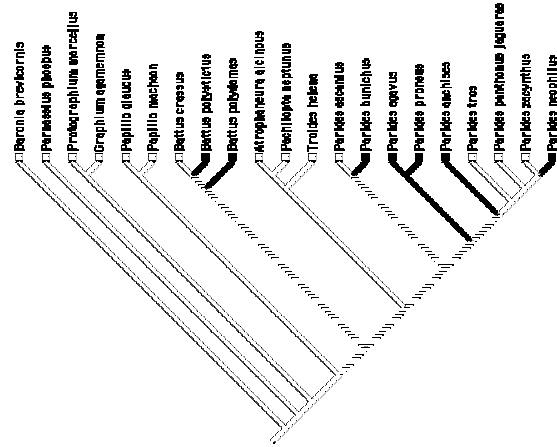
*G. A. galeata*



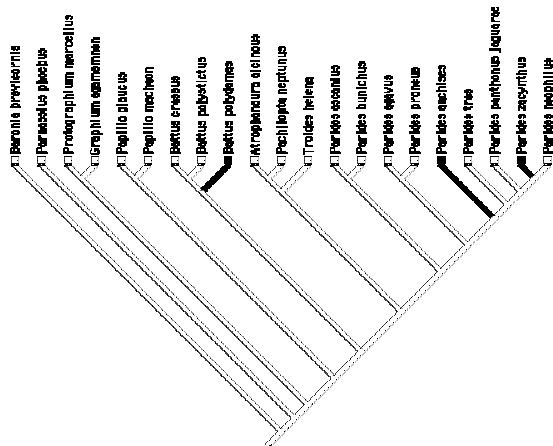
*H. A. gigantea*



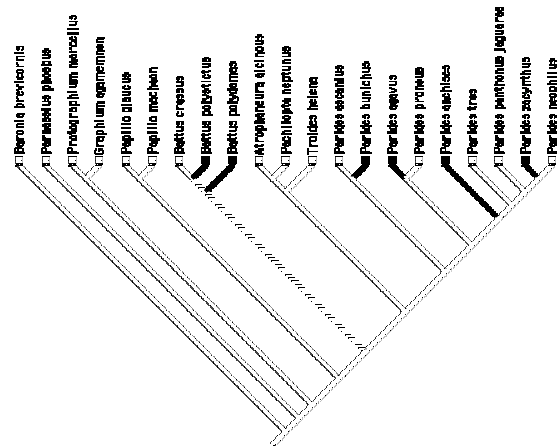
*I. A. macroura*



*J. A. melastoma*



*K. A. paulistana*



*L. A. triangularis*

Figure 3.11. Extended.

*Comparison of Troidini phylogeny with the chemogram and the biogeogram of Aristolochia*

The comparison between the phylogeny of Troidini and the chemogram of *Aristolochia* showed that the ancestors of *Battus* and *Parides* may have used to feed in host-plants belonging to the germacrene-D group, and the plants with a higher relative abundance of this compound are still used these butterflies (Fig. 3.12). On the other hand, both *Parides ascanius* and *P. zacyanthus* feed exclusively in plants showing germacrene-C at high amounts (Fig. 3.12). The congruence between Troidini phylogeny and the *Aristolochia* chemogram was not significant when used all associations between them (“leaves added”,  $P = 1$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.324$ ), but was significant when used only the preferred host-plants (“leaves added”,  $P = 0.019$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.047$ ).

Character tracing of the geographic similarity of *Aristolochia* onto the Troidini phylogeny showed that the host-plant used by the ancestor of *Battus* and that of *Parides* may have come from different clusters (Fig. 3.13). The ancestor of *Battus* may have used to feed on host-plants from Group 1, that is, plants occurring in the SE of São Paulo and Minas Gerais, and near the city of Rio de Janeiro. On the other hand, the host-plant used by the ancestor of *Parides* may have belonged to Group 3, composed of plants with a less uniform distribution, and with two species showing a coastal range. At present, almost all Troidini feed on plants in Group 1, with species showing a broad distribution. Four species of Troidini from SE Brazil (*B. polydamas*, *P. bunichus*, *P. agavus* and *P. anchises*) use *Aristolochia* species from all geographic ranges. Otherwise, *B. polystictus* use host-plants almost exclusively from Group 1, with one representative of Group 2 (Fig. 3.13). The congruence between the Troidini phylogeny and the *Aristolochia* biogeogram was not significant when all species of host-plant used by each butterfly were considered (“leaves added”,  $P = 1$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.687$ ). However, when only the preferred host-plants were considered, the congruence was significant for “leaves added” ( $P = 0.029$ ) but not for “losses” ( $P = 0.136$ ).

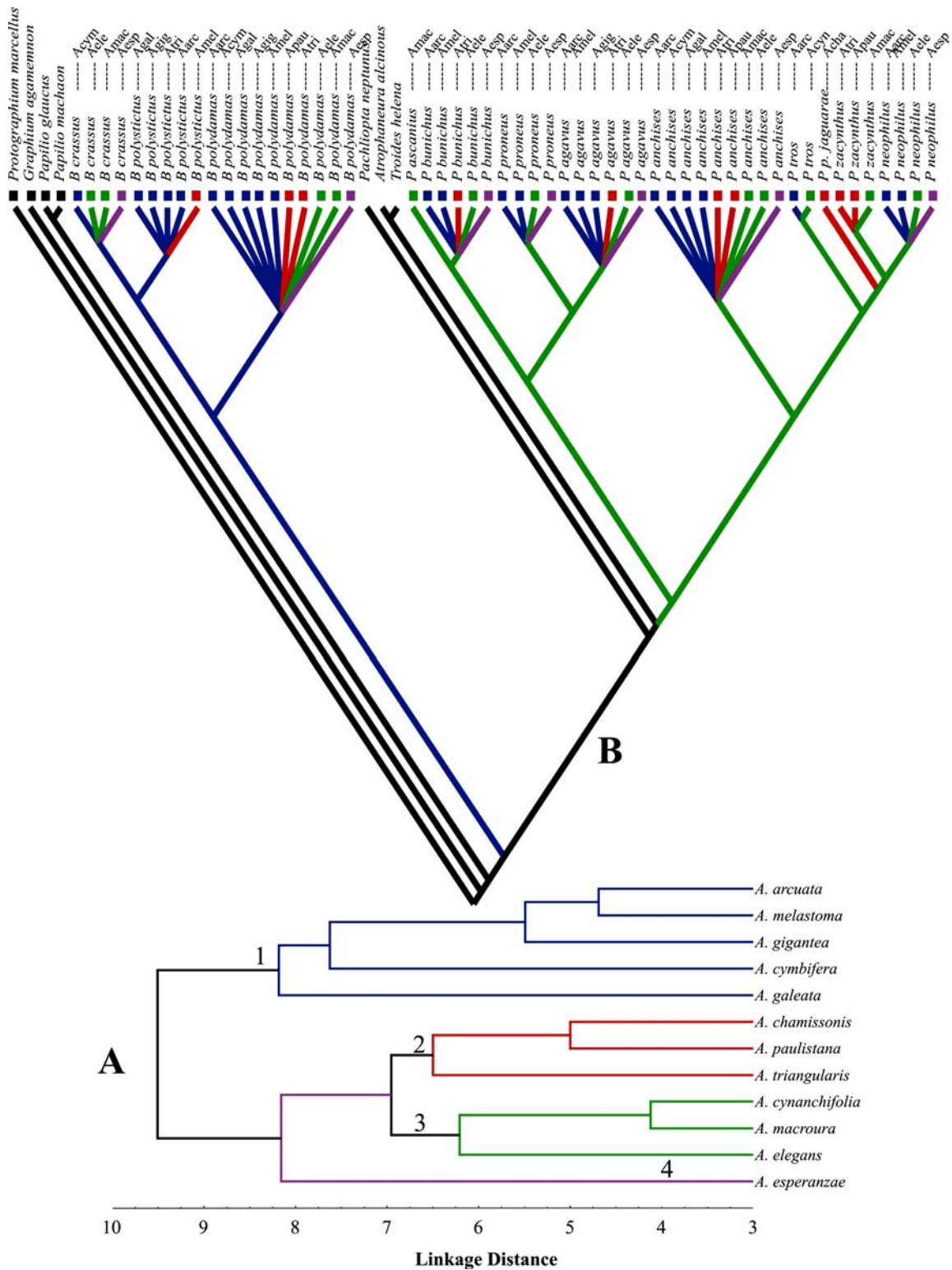
For both optimizations, the phylogenetic signal over the topology of Troidini was not significant ( $P = 0.25$  for chemical similarity and  $P = 0.46$  for geographical similarity).

*Comparison of Troidini and Aristolochia biogeograms*

The congruence between the biogeograms of Troidini and *Aristolochia* was not significant, according to tree mapping, using all host-plant associations (“leaves added”,  $P = 0.377$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.486$ ). When only the preferred host-plants associations were considered, biogeograms were congruent for “leaves added” ( $P = 0.02$ ) but not for “losses” ( $P = 0.1$ ).







**Figure 3.13.** Comparison between Troidini phylogeny and *Aristolochia* biogeogram. The four clusters of *Aristolochia* (A) are traced onto the Troidini phylogenetic tree (B), with polytomies, as many as the number of host-plants used by each butterfly species.

## Discussion

### *Host-plant phylogeny constraints*

We did not find a strong indication in our analyses that basal Troidini use basal *Aristolochia*, or that derived species of these butterflies feed on derived species of their host-plants (Figs. 3.9 and 3.10). In fact, it seems that there is no current pattern of host-plant utilization based on the phylogenies of Troidini and *Aristolochia*. This does not agree with the proposal of Brown *et al.* (1995), who suggested a coevolutionary linkage between these butterflies and their host-plants. However, when we used only the preferred host-plant associations between Troidini and *Aristolochia*, we found a significant congruence between their phylogenies, but since these butterflies can feed many species of *Aristolochia*, it is difficult to say how their phylogenies could have constrained each others evolution. Total phylogenetic congruence is rarely found between herbivores and host-plant systems, and Thompson (1989) even says that parallel cladogenesis is just one result expected from reciprocal evolution and its absence is not a signal of lack of evolutionary interaction. Becerra (1997) found a weak influence of host-plant phylogeny in the evolution of host use in the *Blepharidal/Bursera* interaction. On the other hand, Farrell and Mitter (1998) found an almost complete correspondence between the phylogenies of *Tetraopes* beetles and *Asclepias* used as host-plants.

It is intriguing that the comparison between the phylogenies of Troidini and *Aristolochia* have shown that the host-plant used by the ancestors of *Battus* and *Parides* may have come from the clade joining *Aristolochia macroura*, *A. cymbifera*, *A. galeata* and *A. esperanzae* (Fig. 3.10). Only *A. macroura* has aristolochic acids (AAs) in its leaves, while the other three species have only labdanoic acids (LAs) (Klitzke, 1992; Leitão and Kaplan, 1992). It was expected that the host-plant used by the ancestor of Troidini could show exclusively AAs in their leaves, but our results suggest that maybe the ancestral host-plant could show only LAs. According to the proposal of coevolution between Troidini

and *Aristolochia* (Brown *et al.*, 1991), these plants may have changed their classes of chemical compounds as a consequence of herbivore pressure. Hence, derived species of *Aristolochia* may have lost AAs and acquired other defenses, such as LAs, to deter species of herbivores specialized on Aristolochiaceae plants, which show AAs. The preferential use of species with LAs in their leaves by *Parides anchises* can support the hypothesis of coevolution proposed by Brown *et al.* (1991) since this is a derived species within Troidini (Chapter 1). However, we found here that the use of plants containing LAs may have arisen early in the evolutionary history of Troidini, at least for those species from SE Brazil. Although this may be true, a consistent body of data has shown evidence that the use of plants with AAs is more advantageous for these butterflies. In fact, species of Troidini fed with leaves of *Aristolochia galeata* (with LAs) consumed less of these leaves and showed a smaller relative growth (Klitzke, 1992).

A possible explanation to the incongruences found between our results and these found by Klitzke (1992) could be the approach used in each study. Klitzke (1992) tested, among other things, the consume of different species of *Aristolochia* by Troidini, showing that some species are more consumed than others, and correlated these results with the chemical compounds found in *Aristolochia*. Here, we used an evolutionary approach based only on the presence/absence of each species of *Aristolochia* in the diet of each species of Troidini; however, we did not consider if one species is more used than others. Consequently, maybe some records could be sub-optimal use of food plants, since polyphagous species may feed on less preferred host-plants due to the lack of their usual food plant at particular place and time (Fox and Morrow, 1981; Bernays and Graham, 1988).

Ancestor reconstructions are estimates based on data from extant terminals (Schluter *et al.*, 1997), and the parsimony method seeks to reconstruct ancestral states by choosing the states at each internal node that require the minimal number of steps on the tree (Maddison and Maddison, 1999). Thus, the widespread use of plants belonging to the clade of species showing LAs in their leaves must

have resulted in this state at the ancestral node. We can say with confidence that the presence of AAs and LAs does not seem to constrain the use of *Aristolochia* by Troidini currently, but how this use evolved is a matter of future studies.

#### *Host-plant secondary chemicals constraints*

We found that the phylogeny of Troidini and the chemogram of *Aristolochia* obtained with their sesquiterpene pattern are significantly congruent when we used only the preferred host-plant associations, as found when we compared the phylogenies of these butterflies and of their preferred host-plants; the significant values were quite similar in both comparisons (“leaves added”,  $P = 0.019$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.047$  and “leaves added”,  $P = 0.018$ ; “losses”,  $P = 0.028$ , respectively). However, once again it is difficult to interpret the role of the sesquiterpene similarity of *Aristolochia* in the host shift by Troidini, since these butterflies feed on a large number of host-plants. Janz and Nylin (1998) found that growth form is the more conservative aspect of host association between Papilinoidea and their host-plants, suggesting that other factors rather than plant chemistry may have an important role in shaping these associations. On the other hand, Becerra and Venable (1999) found that host-plant chemistry best explains the overall pattern of host shifts by *Blepharida* beetles, and Wahlberg (2001) also found that host-plant chemistry is a more conservative trait than host-plant taxonomy in the evolutionary history of host-plant use in the tribe Melitaeini. Berenbaum (2001) also suggested that chemical similarity in Apiaceae, rather than geographical proximity or phylogenetic relationship, is the most probable basis for the observed host-plant shifts.

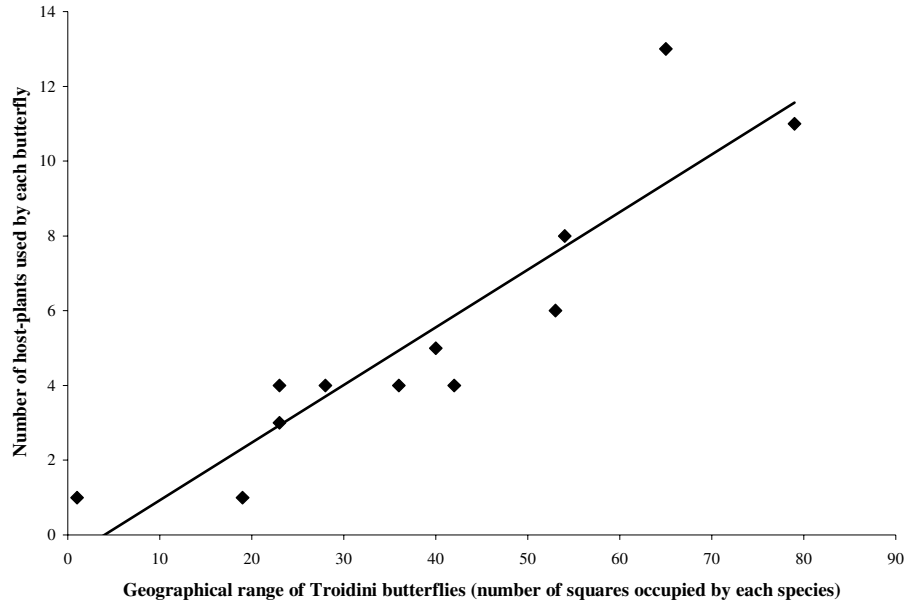
The presence of a host-plant containing germacrene-D as main sesquiterpene in the ancestral node of Troidini can be explained by the preferred use of plants with this character by these butterflies. Only two species of *Parides*, *P. ascanius* and *P. zacyanthus*, do not feed on host-plants containing germacrene-D at high relative abundance (Fig. 3.10). Pressure of pollinators was suggested to have

governed the evolution of different sesquiterpenes in *Aristolochia* (Chapter 2). Maybe, besides their differential role in attracting pollinator insects, these sesquiterpenes can attract differentially other floral visitors; that is, *P. ascanius* and *P. zacyanthus* can be mostly attracted to plants containing a high relative abundance of germacrene-C. The same can be said about *Battus crassus* and *P. panthonus jaguarae*, which use *Aristolochia* plants belonging exclusively to germacrene-D group.

Although the sesquiterpene composition has worked well as a chemotaxonomic marker to separate *Aristolochia* species (Chapter 2), maybe there is not enough chemical difference among these species to constrain their use by Troidini. The main sesquiterpenes found on plants studied here are quite similar among species (Chapter 2). We can suggest that once the initial chemical barrier for using plants in the genus *Aristolochia* had been overcome, it was likely that all available species were used due to their chemical similarity. This assumption partly agrees with the coevolutionary hypothesis of Ehrlich and Raven (1964) when they say that some butterfly groups may have found a free adaptive zone to radiate on plants chemically defended against other herbivore insects, although the role of these insects in the radiation of their host-plants may have been insignificant (Thompson, 1989). In fact, Weintraub (1995) demonstrated that colonization events are relatively frequent in Troidini, and monophagy appears to be relatively uncommon at the subgeneric and species levels, occurring in species with restricted distributions.

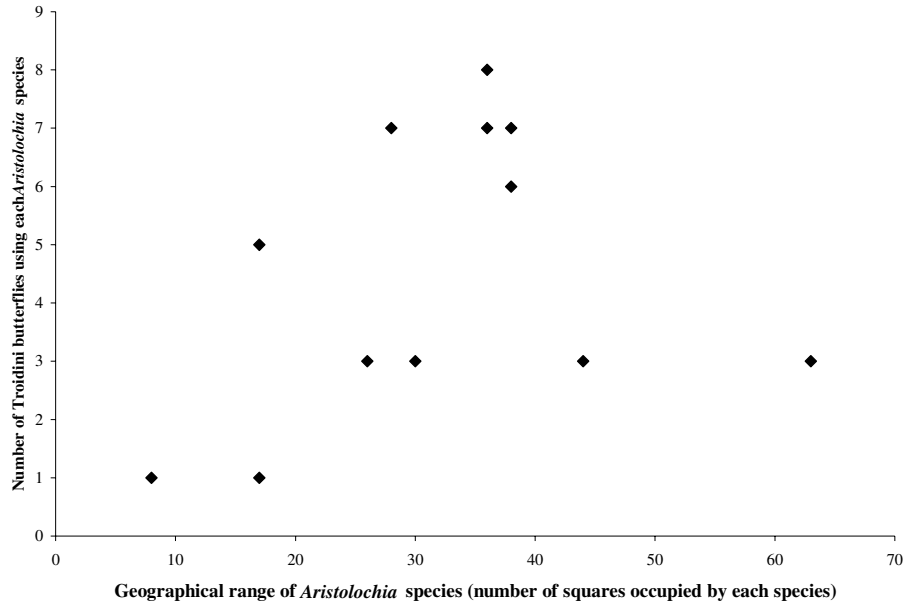
To test that idea, the number of squares occupied by each Troidini in our baseline map (Fig. 3.2) was counted and plotted against the number of host-plants used by each one (Table 3.1). There was a significant positive correlation between the geographical range of butterflies and the number of host-plants used as food ( $r^2 = 0.8286$ ,  $P < 0.001$ ) (Fig. 3.14). This result agrees with Weintraub (1995) proposal that the most polyphagous Troidini are those with the broadest geographical range. Thus, butterflies with a larger distribution use a higher number of hosts; however, the widest distributed host-plants are not necessarily most used by these butterflies. Counting the number of squares occupied by

each species of *Aristolochia* and plotting this against the number of Troidini which feed on each one resulted in a non-significant correlation ( $r^2 = 0.0854$ ,  $P = 0.357$ ) (Fig. 3.15). This indicates that the butterflies may not occupy the entire range of their host-plants. In this way, host-plant availability cannot be considered a constraint to Troidini host shift, and other biotic or abiotic factors can provide different selective pressures at different times (Quinn *et al.*, 1997).



**Figure 3.14.** Relationship between the geographical distribution of Troidini butterflies and the number of host-plants in the genus *Aristolochia* used by each butterfly species.

### Capítulo 3



**Figure 3.15.** Relationship between the geographical distribution of *Aristolochia* and the number of Troidini butterflies which use each plant species as host-plant.

#### *Host-plant geographic constraints*

An alternative to host shifts among phylogenetic or chemically related host-plants is that insects may have shifted among hosts within a biogeographic area, since it can be easier to change host-plant if the geographical range of the new host is similar to that of the old host (Becerra and Venable, 1999). Here, the congruence between the phylogenetic topology of Troidini and the biogeogram of their host-plants was less significant than the correlation between the phylogeny of the butterflies and the phylogenetic tree and chemogram of their hosts. Becerra and Venable (1999) also found that geographical similarity is less important to host shifts in *Blepharida* beetles than the chemistry of their host-plants. Maybe, more important than the relation between insect phylogeny and host-plant

distribution could be insect and host-plant geographical similarity; however, we did not find a significant congruence between the biogeograms of Troidini and *Aristolochia* host-plants.



## Conclusions

If we consider only the preferred host-plant associations between Troidini and *Aristolochia*, both phylogenetic relationships and sesquiterpene similarity among the host-plants may have constrained evolutionary host shifts by these butterflies. However, the present pattern of host-plant use by Troidini does not seem to be constrained by the phylogeny of their food plants, neither by the secondary chemicals in these plants nor by their geographical similarity. In general, the New World Troidini butterflies studied here feed on both basal and derived species of *Aristolochia*, species with or without AAs in their leaves, and even species showing only LAs. Besides, these butterflies accept equally well *Aristolochia* species showing distinct sesquiterpene patterns. And, except for strictly monophagous species, all Troidini use *Aristolochia* species with different geographical ranges. The current host-plant use in these butterflies seems to be simply opportunistic, with species with a wide geographical range using more species of host-plants than those with a more restrict distribution (Weintraub, 1995). This behavior might merely mirror the available choice and abundance of different host-plants in different regions within a butterfly's geographical range, even if these plants are not phylogenetically or chemically related (Fox and Morrow, 1981; Rowell, 1985; Pasteels and Rowell-Rahier, 1991; Percy *et al.*, 2004), showing the label pattern suggested by Bernays and Graham (1988) to host-plant use. In this way, the high host-plant fidelity at tribal level is lost at lower taxonomic levels.

Such “resource availability” pattern was found by Gomez-Zurita *et al.* (2000), who proposed that food specialization in *Timarcha* is dependent on geographical distribution. *Oreina* species provide an example of host-plant choice governed by available options rather than by plant relatedness and chemical similarity (Dobler *et al.*, 1996). In the same way, Pasteels and Rowell-Rahier (1991) affirmed that the frequent shift of host-plants by leaf beetles of the tribe Chrysomelini seems to be

opportunistic and not governed by chemical similarity among host-plants or by phylogenetic parallels between the beetles and their host-plants. The possible exception in Troidini for this availability model must be *Parides ascanius*. This species is a strict specialist on *Aristolochia macroura*, although other *Aristolochia* species are available in its habitats (Otero and Brown, 1986); however, the host-plant interactions in this species could be an example of habitat fidelity rather than host fidelity (Dobler *et al.*, 1996), since it is specialized not only to its host-plant, but also to the physical and biotic environment where this plant grows (Bernays, 1996).

The opportunistic model can explain the present use of host-plants by Troidini butterflies, but do not clarify the starting point of the interaction. May be the best explanation is the colonization of available *Aristolochia* plants by these butterflies. To test this hypothesis, it were performed analyses to estimate divergence times to both butterflies and plants, using the program r8s v. 1.70 (Sanderson, 2004), with Penalized Likelihood method. r8s is a program which uses parametric, nonparametric and semiparametric methods to relax the assumption of constant rates of evolution among genes and lineages to obtain better estimates of rates and times (Sanderson, 2003). Branch lengths were estimated during Bayesian analyses under the model GTR+G+I. The minimum age to Papilionidae butterflies was fixed in 82.5 Mi years, according to Gaunt and Miles (2002). For Aristolochiaceae, the minimum age was fixed in 91.2 Mi years, according to Magallon and Sanderson (2001). The estimated age calculated for Troidini was 52.3 Mi years, and for *Aristolochia* it was 13.2 Mi years. This intriguing result may be due to the long branch separating *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil from the other two genera used here as outgroups to perform phylogenetic analyses. In addition, *Aristolochia* from South America are considered subclades of recent diversification (Fávio González, pers. com.), and to secure estimation of divergence time it was needed to include North and Center America *Aristolochia* species, believed to occupe basal positions in the genus, to perfume the phylogenetic analysis (Fávio González, pers. com.). A recent fossil of *Aristolochia* found in North of Colombia (Guajira) was estimated in 60

Mi years (Fávio González, pers. com.), and we can suppose that as the minimum age of the genus in South America. In this way, *Aristolochia* could be considered older than the Troidini butterflies which feed on them, what agrees with the colonization hypothesis as a better explanation to the initial point of this interaction.

Our results indicate that change and potential for changing may be great in the Troidini/*Aristolochia* interaction. Plants and butterflies should be under constant selective pressure, and it is expected that interactions are being renewing at the same rhythm, in a dynamic ecological process. Thus, the data collected over time could turn the interactions picture still more chaotic.

## References

- Armbruster, W. S., B. G. Baldwin. (1998). Switch from specialized to generalized pollination. *Nature* 394, 632-632.
- Becerra, J. X. (1997). Insects on plants: macroevolutionary chemical trends in host use. *Science* 276, 253-256.
- Becerra, J. X., D. L. Venable. (1999). Macroevolution of insect-plant associations: the relevance of host biogeography to host affiliation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 12626-12631.
- Berenbaum, M. R. (2001). Chemical mediation of coevolution: phylogenetic evidence for Apiaceae and associates. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 88, 45-59.
- Bernays, E. A. (1996). Selective attention and host-plant specialization. *Entomol. Exp. Appl.* 80, 125-131.
- Bernays, E. A. (1998). Evolution of feeding behavior in insect herbivores - success seen as different ways to eat without being eaten. *Bioscience* 48, 35-44.
- Bernays, E. A., M. Graham. (1988). On the evolution of host specificity in phytophagous arthropods. *Ecology* 69, 886-892.
- Bomm, M. D., J. Zukerman-Schpector, L. M. X. Lopes. (1999). Rearranged (4-2)-abeo-clerodane and clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Phytochemistry* 50, 455-461.
- Brower, L. P., J. V. Z. Brower. (1964). Birds, butterflies, and plant poisons: a study in ecological chemistry. *Zoologica* 49, 137-159.
- Brown, K. S., A. J. Damman, P. Feeny. (1981). Troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) in southeastern Brazil: natural history and foodplant relationships. *J. Res. Lepid.* 19, 199-226.
- Brown, K. S., C. F. Klitzke, C. Berlingeri, P. E. R. Santos. (1995). Neotropical swallowtails: chemistry of food plant relationships, population ecology, and biosystematics. *in* J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R.

- C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 405-444
- Brown, K. S., J. R. Trigo, R. B. Francini, A. B. B. Morais, P. C. Motta. (1991). Aposematic insects on toxic host plants: coevolution, colonization, and chemical emancipation. in P. W. Price, T. M. Lewinsohn, G. W. Fernandes, W. W. Benson, editors. *Plant-animal interactions - Evolutionary ecology in tropical and temperate region*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. Pages 375-402
- Capellari Jr., L. (1991). Espécies de *Aristolochia* L. (Aristolochiaceae) ocorrentes no estado de São Paulo. Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Chew, F. S., R. K. Robbins. (1984). Egg-laying in butterflies. in R. I. Vane-Wright, P. R. Ackery, editors. *The biology of butterflies*. Academic Press, London. Pages 65-79
- Colwell, R. K., D. J. Futuyma. (1971). On the measurement of niche breadth and overlap. *Ecology* 52, 567-576.
- DeVries, P. J. (1987). *The butterflies of Costa Rica and their natural history*. Princeton University Press, New Jersey, 327.
- Dobler, S., P. Mardulyn, J. M. Pasteels, M. Rowell-Rahier. (1996). Host-plant switches and the evolution of chemical defense and life history in the leaf beetle genus *Oreina*. *Evolution* 50, 2373-2386.
- Ehrlich, P. R., P. H. Raven. (1964). Butterflies and plants: a study in coevolution. *Evolution* 18, 586-608.
- Faith, D. P., P. S. Cranston. (1991). Could a cladogram this short have arisen by chance alone - on permutation tests for cladistic structure. *Cladistics* 7, 1-28.
- Farrell, B. D., C. Mitter. (1998). The timing of insect/plant diversification: might *Tetraopes* (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae) and *Asclepias* (Asclepiadaceae) have co-evolved? *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 63, 553-577.

- Fox, L. R., P. A. Morrow. (1981). Specialization - species property or local phenomenon. *Science* 211, 887-893.
- Fraenkel, G. S. (1959). The raison d'être of secondary plant substances. *Science* 129, 1466-1470.
- Francisco, C. S., J. Cardozo, L. M. X. Lopes, J. E. Oliveira. (2004). Constituintes químicos de óleos essenciais de *Aristolochia esperanzae* e *A. chamissonis*. in 27 Reunião Anual da Sociedade Brasileira de Química e XXVI Congresso Latinoamericano de Química.
- Freitas, A. V. L., R. R. Ramos. (2001). Population biology of *Parides anchises nephalion* (Papilionidae) in a Coastal site in Southeast Brazil. *Braz. J. Biol.* 61, 623-630.
- Futuyma, D. J., M. C. Keese. (1992). Evolution and coevolution of plants and phytophagus arthropods. in G. R. Rosenthal, M. R. Berenbaum, editors. *Herbivores: their interactions with secondary plant metabolites*. Academic Press, Inc., San Diego, CA. Pages 439-475
- Futuyma, D. J., M. C. Keese, S. J. Scheffer. (1993). Genetic constraints and the phylogeny of insect-plant associations - responses of *Ophraella communa* (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae) to host plants of its congeners. *Evolution* 47, 888-905.
- Futuyma, D. J., G. Moreno. (1988). The evolution of ecological specialization. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 19, 207-233.
- Gaunt, M. W., M. A. Miles. (2002). An insect molecular clock dates the origin of the insects and accords with palaeontological and biogeographic landmarks. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 19, 748-761.
- Gomez-Zurita, J., C. Juan, E. Petitpierre. (2000). The evolutionary history of the genus *Timarcha* (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae) inferred from mitochondrial COII gene and partial 16S rDNA sequences. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 14, 304-317.
- Hilu, K. W., H. Liang. (1997). The *matK* gene: sequence variation and application in plant systematics. *Am. J. Bot.* 84, 830-839.
- Hoehne, F. C. (1942). *Flora Brasílica - Fasc. 6*. F. Lanzara, São Paulo, 141.

- Holloway, J. D., P. D. N. Hebert. (1979). Ecological and taxonomic trends in macrolepidopteran host plant selection. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 11, 229-251.
- Jaenike, J. (1990). Host specialization in phytophagous insects. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 21, 243-273.
- Janz, N., K. Nyblom, S. Nylin. (2001). Evolutionary dynamics of host-plant specialization: a case study of the tribe Nymphalini. *Evolution* 55, 783-796.
- Janz, N., S. Nylin. (1998). Butterflies and plants: a phylogenetic study. *Evolution* 52, 486-502.
- Jermý, T. (1984). Evolution of insect host plant relationships. *Am. Nat.* 124, 609-630.
- Jermý, T. (1993). Evolution of insect-plant relationships - a devils advocate approach. *Entomol. Exp. Appl.* 66, 3-12.
- Jones, C. G., R. D. Firn. (1991). On the evolution of plant secondary chemical diversity. *Phil. Trans. Royal Soc. Lond.: Series B* 333, 273-280.
- Judd, W. S., C. S. Campbell, E. A. Kellogg, P. F. Stevens, M. J. Donoghue. (2002). *Plant systematics: a phylogenetic approach*, 2nd edition. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA, 464.
- Kelley, S. T., B. D. Farrell. (1998). Is specialization a dead end? The phylogeny of host use in *Dendroctonus* bark beetles (Scolytidae). *Evolution* 52, 1731-1743.
- Kelly, L. M., F. González. (2003). Phylogenetic relationships in Aristolochiaceae. *Syst. Bot.* 28, 236-249.
- Klitzke, C. F. (1992). Ecologia química e coevolução na interface Troidini (Papilionidae)/*Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Klitzke, C. F., K. S. Brown. (2000). The occurrence of aristolochic acids in neotropical troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Chemoecology* 10, 99-102.
- Legendre, P., L. Legendre. (1998). *Numerical ecology*. Elsevier, Amsterdam, 853.
- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan. (1992). Química do gênero *Aristolochia*. *Rev. Bras. Farm.* 73, 65-75.

- Leitão, G. G., M. A. C. Kaplan, C. Galeffi. (1992). *Epi-populifolic acid from Aristolochia cymbifera*. *Phytochemistry* 31, 3277-3279.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani. (1988). Lignans and diterpenes of three *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 27, 2265-2268.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan. (1987). Clerodane diterpenes from *Aristolochia* species. *Phytochemistry* 26, 2781-2784.
- Lopes, L. M. X., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, T. M. Grigolli. (1990). Terpenes from *Aristolochia triangularis*. *Phytochemistry* 29, 660-662.
- Lopez-Vaamonde, C., H. Charles, J. Godfray, J. M. Cook. (2003). Evolutionary dynamics of host-plant use in a genus of leaf-mining moths. *Evolution* 57, 1804-1821.
- Luiz, V., V. d. S. Bolzani, L. M. V. Trevisan, L. M. X. Lopes. (1990). *Ent-cauranos e lignanas de Aristolochia elegans*. *Quim. Nova* 13, 250-251.
- Maddison, W. P., D. R. Maddison. (1999). MacClade: Analysis of phylogeny and character evolution. Version 3.08. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Magallon, S., M. J. Sanderson. (2001). Absolute diversification rates in angiosperm clades. *Evolution* 55, 1762-1780.
- Mitter, C., B. D. Farrell, D. J. Futuyma. (1991). Phylogenetic studies of insect-plant interactions: insights into the genesis of diversity. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 6, 290-293.
- Morais, A. B. B., K. S. Brown. (1991). Larval foodplant and other effects on Troidine guild composition (Papilionidae) in Southeastern Brazil. *J. Res. Lepid.* 30, 19-37.
- Moran, N. A. (1988). The evolution of host-plant alternation in aphids: evidence for specialization as a dead end. *Am. Nat.* 132, 681-706.
- Nishida, R., H. Fukami. (1989). Ecological adaptation of an Aristolochiaceae-feeding swallowtail butterfly, *Atrophaneura alcinous*, to aristolochic acids. *J. Chem. Ecol.* 15, 2549-2563.



- Nosil, P. (2002). Transition rates between specialization and generalization in phytophagous insects. *Evolution* 56, 1701-1706.
- Otero, L. S., K. S. Brown. (1986). Biology and ecology of *Parides ascanius* (Cramer, 1775) (Lep., Papilionidae), a primitive butterfly threatened with extinction. *Atala* 10-12, 2-16.
- Page, R. D. M. (1990a). Component analysis: a valiant failure? *Cladistics* 6, 119-136.
- Page, R. D. M. (1990b). Temporal congruence and cladistic analyses of biogeography and cospeciation. *Syst. Zool.* 39, 205-226.
- Page, R. D. M. (1993). Component. The Natural History Museum, London.
- Palmeira, S. F., L. M. Conserva, E. H. d. A. Andrade, G. M. S. P. Guilhon. (2001). Analysis by GC-MS of the hexane extract of the aerial parts of *Aristolochia acutifolia* Duchtr. *Flavour Frag. J.* 16, 85-88.
- Pasteels, J. M., M. Rowell-Rahier. (1991). Proximate and ultimate causes for host plant influence on chemical defense of leaf beetles (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae). *Entomol. Gen.* 15, 227-235.
- Percy, D. M., R. D. M. Page, Q. C. B. Cronk. (2004). Plant-insect interactions: double-dating associated insect and plant lineages reveals asynchronous radiations. *Syst. Biol.* 53, 120-127.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. v. Baren, P. D. L. Lira, H. J. Prado, M. Neugebauer, R. Mayer, A. L. Bandoni. (2002). Essential oils from aerial parts of *Aristolochia giberti* Hook. *Flavour Frag J.* 17, 69-71.
- Priestap, H. A., C. M. van Baren, P. D. Lira, J. D. Coussio, A. L. Bandoni. (2003). Volatile constituents of *Aristolochia argentina*. *Phytochemistry* 63, 221-225.
- Quinn, R. M., K. J. Gaston, D. B. Roy. (1997). Coincidence between consumer and host occurrence: macrolepidoptera in Britain. *Ecol. Entomol.* 22, 197-208.
- Ronquist, F., S. Nylin. (1990). Process and pattern in the evolution of species associations. *Syst. Zool.* 39, 323-344.

- Rothschild, M., T. Reichstein, J. von Euw, R. Aplin, R. R. M. Harman. (1970). Toxic lepidoptera. *Toxicon* 8, 293-299.
- Rowell, C. H. F. (1985). The feeding biology of a species-rich genus of rainforest grasshoppers (*Rhachicreagra*: Orthoptera, Acrididae) I. Foodplant use and foodplant acceptance. *Oecologia* 68, 87-98.
- Sanderson, M. J. (2003). r8s: inferring absolute rates of molecular evolution and divergence times in the absence of a molecular clock. *Bioinformatics* 19, 301-302.
- Sanderson, M. J. (2004). r8s version 1.70. Davis, CA.
- Scheffer, S. J., B. M. Wiegmann. (2000). Molecular phylogenetics of the holly leaf miners (Diptera : Agromyzidae : *Phytomyza*): species limits, speciation, and dietary specialization. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 17, 244-255.
- Schluter, D., T. Price, A. O. Mooers, D. Ludwig. (1997). Likelihood of ancestor states in adaptive radiation. *Evolution* 51, 1699-1711.
- Shi, L. S., P. C. Kuo, Y. L. Tsai, A. G. Damu, T. S. Wu. (2004). The alkaloids and other constituents from the root and stem of *Aristolochia elegans*. *Bioorgan. Med. Chem.* 12, 439-446.
- Sime, K. (2002). Chemical defence of *Battus philenor* larvae against attack by the parasitoid *Trogus pennator*. *Ecol. Entomol.* 27, 337-345.
- Spade, P., H. Tyler, J. W. Brown. (1988). The biology of seven Troidine swallowtail butterflies (Papilionidae) in Colima, Mexico. *J. Res. Lepid.* 26, 13-26.
- Swofford, D. L. (2002). PAUP\*: Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony (\* and other methods). Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- Teresa, J. d. P., J. G. Urones, A. Fernandez. (1983). Monoterpene derivatives from the essential oil of *Aristolochia longa*. *Phytochemistry* 22, 2753-2754.
- Thompson, J. N. (1989). Concepts of coevolution. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 4, 179-183.

- Tsuruta, A. Y., M. D. Bomm, M. N. Lopes, L. M. X. Lopes. (2002). Aristolochins and further constituents from *Aristolochia chamissonis*. *Eclet. Quim.* 27.
- Tyler, H., K. S. Brown, K. Wilson. (1994). *Swallowtail butterflies of the Americas - a study in biological dynamics, ecological diversity, biosystematics, and conservation*. Scientific Publishers, Inc., Gainesville, FL, 376.
- Vila, R., M. Mundina, L. Muschietti, H. A. Priestap, A. L. Bandoni, T. Adzet, S. Cañigüeral. (1997). Volatile constituents of leaves, roots and stems from *Aristolochia elegans*. *Phytochemistry* 46, 1127-1129.
- Wahlberg, N. (2001). The phylogenetics and biochemistry of host-plant specialization in Melitaeine butterflies (Lepidoptera : Nymphalidae). *Evolution* 55, 522-537.
- Weintraub, J. D. (1995). Host plant association patterns and phylogeny in the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). in J. M. Scriber, Y. Tsubaki, R. C. Lederhouse, editors. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 307-316
- Wu, T.-S., Y.-Y. Chan, F.-W. Lin. (2001). New sesquiterpenes from the roots and stems of *Aristolochia mollissima*. *J. Chin. Chem. Soc.* 48, 817-819.
- Wu, T.-S., A. G. Damu, C.-R. Su, P.-C. Kuo. (2004). Terpenoids of *Aristolochia* and their biological activities. *Nat. Prod. J.* 21, 594-624.



## Discussão Geral

Para atingir o principal objetivo deste trabalho, que foi entender como a interação entre as borboletas da tribo Troidini e suas plantas hospedeiras no gênero *Aristolochia* evoluiu, foi usado o “enfoque de padrão” proposto por Ronquist e Nylin (1990), que sugere o uso das filogenias dos grupos associados para reconstruir a história coevolutiva da interação (sem com isto supor a obrigatoriedade de cladogênese paralela). Desta forma, o primeiro objetivo deste trabalho foi propor uma filogenia para os Troidini neotropicais baseada em dados moleculares, uma vez que não havia nenhuma proposta filogenética robusta usando este tipo de caráter para estas borboletas, principalmente para o gênero *Parides*. Os resultados encontrados para as relações entre os Troidini corroboraram aqueles obtidos anteriormente com dados morfológicos (Munroe e Ehrlich, 1960; Hancock, 1983; Miller, 1987) e com dados moleculares (Caterino *et al.*, 2001). De fato, a topologia geral foi mantida mesmo com a inclusão de taxa adicionais em alguns ramos, como a inclusão do gênero *Euryades* e espécies novas de *Battus* e *Parides*. A posição basal de *Battus* dentro dos Troidini, que havia sido questionada recentemente (Morinaka *et al.*, 1999), foi recuperada nesse estudo, e concorda com as propostas de Munroe e Ehrlich (1960), Hancock (1983) e Miller (1987), que colocaram este gênero na subtribo Battina, irmão da subtribo Troidina (que inclui todos os gêneros de Troidini, exceto *Battus*), correspondendo também à hipótese de Caterino *et al.* (2001). Estes resultados discordam daquele encontrado por Morinaka *et al.* (1999) que, usando unicamente o gene mitocondrial ND5, colocou *Battus* próximo aos Graphiini, e fora do grupo dos Troidini. No entanto, este resultado tem um fraco suporte, devido principalmente à amostragem taxonômica insuficiente e ao pequeno fragmento usado para as análises filogenéticas. Estes pontos foram considerados aqui, principalmente em relação ao número suficiente de bases analisadas, e na escolha de genes mitocondriais (COI e COII) e um gene nuclear (EF-1 $\alpha$ ). Em Papilionidae, estes genes foram usados com sucesso para elucidar relações entre

espécies e gêneros (Caterino e Sperling, 1999; Caterino *et al.*, 2001; Zakharov *et al.*, 2004), e Sperling (2003) recomenda seu uso combinado para estudos filogenéticos entre borboletas em geral.

A hipótese filogenética proposta aqui para os Troidini foi a primeira a focar detalhadamente o gênero *Parides*, uma vez que se amostrou 17 das 34 espécies reconhecidas para este gênero, com representantes de todos os grupos subgenéricos reconhecidos por Tyler *et al.* (1994). Estudos anteriores haviam examinado de uma a quatro espécies de *Parides* apenas (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Morinaka *et al.*, 1999; Morinaka *et al.*, 2000; Caterino *et al.*, 2001). Esta amostragem mais intensa permitiu a identificação de linhagens diferentes dentro do gênero, com os *Parides* com cauda do SE do Brasil aparecendo numa posição basal em relação aos outros grupos. Algumas relações filogenéticas fortemente sustentadas, como a relação entre *Parides ascanius* e *P. bunichus*, apresentavam evidências anteriores, mas nunca haviam sido demonstradas com análises filogenéticas detalhadas. Estas duas espécies preferem habitats abertos ao invés de floresta (Tyler *et al.*, 1994), e já se demonstrou que elas podem formar híbridos, tanto no campo como no laboratório (Otero e Brown, 1986). Além disto, *Parides ascanius* é bastante similar morfológicamente aos adultos de *P. bunichus*, especialmente *P. bunichus chamissonia*, incluindo a genitália e elementos do padrão de coloração das asas (Otero e Brown, 1986; Tyler *et al.*, 1994). O forte suporte estatístico do ramo que junta estas duas espécies pode ser considerado um indicativo de que a hipótese filogenética proposta para todo o grupo pode estar contando de fato a história evolutiva dos *Parides*.

Mesmo com algumas questões permanecendo para serem estudadas, principalmente em relação à inclusão das demais espécies de *Parides* e à posição de *P. chabrias*, o presente estudo esclareceu as relações internas principais deste gênero, e ofereceu uma hipótese filogenética importante para se testar teorias ecológicas e biogeográficas na evolução deste grupo, como, por exemplo, a evolução no uso de plantas hospedeiras, que foi estudada aqui. Baseados nos dados disponíveis sobre o uso de plantas hospedeiras, o estado ancestral para Troidini e *Parides* parece ser o uso de muitas espécies de

*Aristolochia*, com uma tendência em direção a uma maior especialização. Os resultados de otimização de caráter demonstraram que os *taxa* terminais geralmente se alimentam em um menor número de espécies de *Aristolochia* quando comparados aos *taxa* basais, concordando com o dados encontrados por Kelley e Farrell (1998) para besouros do gênero *Dendroctonus*. Esta tendência em direção a uma maior especialização no uso de hospedeiros pode ser resultado da distribuição geográfica das espécies, refletindo o padrão proposto por Weintraub (1995), ou seja, espécies com distribuição geográfica restrita tendem a ser especialistas, enquanto aqueles com ampla distribuição são geralmente generalistas, de forma que a amplitude da dieta pode estar de fato refletindo a disponibilidade e abundância das plantas hospedeiras (Pasteels e Rowell-Rahier, 1991).

Após a obtenção desta hipótese filogenética para os Troidini, o segundo objetivo deste trabalho foi propor uma hipótese para a filogenia das suas plantas hospedeiras, todas pertencentes ao gênero *Aristolochia*. Esta foi a primeira proposta filogenética para as espécies de *Aristolochia* usadas como hospedeiros pelas espécies de Troidini do SE do Brasil, e as relações filogenéticas encontradas entre estas espécies concordam com muitas das relações sugeridas por uma análise hierárquica proposta para elas (Tyler *et al.*, 1994; Brown *et al.*, 1995). *Aristolochia melastoma*, por exemplo, ocupa uma posição basal em relação a todas as outras espécies de *Aristolochia* estudadas aqui, a mesma posição sugerida por Tyler *et al.* (1994) e Brown *et al.* (1995). Da mesma forma, encontrou-se nesse estudo que *Aristolochia esperanzae*, *A. galeata* e *A. cymbifera* ocupam a posição mais derivada neste gênero, o mesmo tendo sido proposto por aqueles autores.

Embora a árvore consenso considerada a melhor hipótese filogenética das *Aristolochia* do SE do Brasil tenha mantido alguns ramos internos sem uma resolução completa, esta hipótese permitiu o estudo da evolução de alguns caracteres químicos determinados ou conhecidos anteriormente para estas espécies. Como os compostos químicos de *Aristolochia* parecem determinar os padrões de exploração por Troidini, permitindo a identificação das plantas hospedeiras adequadas (Brown *et al.*, 1981),

entender como estes compostos evoluíram nas espécies de *Aristolochia* pode ajudar a entender como evoluiu a própria utilização destas plantas como hospedeiros por estas borboletas. Desta forma, pode-se sugerir que a distribuição de ácidos aristolóquicos (AAs) e labdanóicos (LAs) ao longo da filogenia das *Aristolochia* pode ter sido determinada por pressões seletivas de predadores herbívoros, uma hipótese defendida por Brown *et al.* (1991). Estes autores sugerem que teriam ocorrido mudanças nas classes de compostos químicos durante a evolução das *Aristolochia* em decorrência de pressões seletivas para aprimorar as defesas químicas contra herbivoria. Assim, espécies derivadas de *Aristolochia* teriam perdido AAs e adquirido outras defesas químicas, tais como LAs, para deter espécies de insetos fitófagos especializados em Aristolochiaceae (Klitzke, 1992). Um amplo conjunto de dados apoiando esta hipótese foi concatenado por Klitzke (1992), que demonstrou que borboletas Troidini comem e crescem menos em folhas de espécies de *Aristolochia* contendo LAs. Adicionalmente, apenas as espécies mais polífagas são capazes de comer em espécies de *Aristolochia* com estes ácidos (Klitzke, 1992).

A evolução da distribuição de sesquiterpenos ao longo da filogenia das *Aristolochia* pode ser interpretada à luz de pressões seletivas de polinizadores, uma vez que estes compostos podem desempenhar um importante papel em atrair insetos polinizadores para as plantas, além de outras funções de defesa contra herbivoria (Harborne, 2001). Em plantas de algumas famílias de angiospermas, os mesmos terpenóides encontrados nas flores podem estar presentes simultaneamente nas folhas, como em Magnoliaceae (Azuma *et al.*, 1999) e Nyctaginaceae (Levin *et al.*, 2001). Assim, se considerarmos que os compostos voláteis encontrados nas folhas de *Aristolochia* podem ser encontrados igualmente nas suas flores, pode-se inferir que espécies proximalmente relacionadas podem ter evoluído diferentes sesquiterpenos para atrair diferentes polinizadores. Esta hipótese é apoiada pelas evidências de que espécies de *Aristolochia* apresentam especificidade no grupo de polinizadores,



geralmente espécies de moscas (Brantjes, 1980; Siqueira, 1988), e espécies que compartilham os mesmos polinizadores apresentam áreas de ocorrência disjuntas (Brantjes, 1980).

Com as hipóteses filogenéticas das borboletas Troidini e das suas plantas hospedeiras, foi então possível estudar de fato como esta interação evoluiu, e quais são os fatores que poderiam estar determinando o padrão atual de utilização de hospedeiros nestas borboletas. A comparação das filogenias de Troidini e *Aristolochia* não confirmou a proposta de Brown *et al.* (1995) de que espécies basais de Troidini se alimentam de espécies basais de *Aristolochia*, ou de que espécies derivadas destas borboletas se alimentam de espécies derivadas de plantas hospedeiras. De fato, não parece haver nenhum padrão na utilização de hospedeiros baseado nas filogenias de Troidini e *Aristolochia*. No entanto, quando se analisaram somente as associações de Troidini com suas plantas hospedeiras preferenciais, encontrou-se uma congruência significativa entre as duas filogenias, o que demonstra que a filogenia de *Aristolochia* pode ter tido um papel na determinação da escolha de hospedeiros por estas borboletas. Como atualmente cada espécie de borboleta pode se alimentar de várias espécies de *Aristolochia*, é difícil dizer como estas associações podem ter influenciado a evolução de cada grupo. Congruência filogenética total é raramente encontrada entre herbívoros e suas plantas hospedeiras. Becerra (1997), por exemplo, encontrou apenas uma fraca influência da filogenia das plantas na evolução no uso de hospedeiros na interação entre *Blepharida* e *Bursera*. Por outro lado, Farrell e Mitter (1998) encontraram uma correspondência quase completa entre as filogenias de besouros do gênero *Tetraopes* e plantas do gênero *Asclepias*.

Outros fatores além da filogenia das plantas hospedeiras poderiam estar definindo a mudança de hospedeiros na evolução dos Troidini e, desta forma, seria importante se conhecer não apenas as relações filogenéticas dos grupos de interesse, mas também as relações fenéticas obtidas com outros marcadores, neste caso, marcadores químicos e de distribuição geográfica. A comparação da filogenia dos Troidini com um dendrograma obtido com o padrão de sesquiterpenos das *Aristolochia*

(quimiograma) mostrou uma congruência significativa quando se consideraram apenas as associações entre as borboletas e suas plantas hospedeiras preferenciais, demonstrando um possível papel da composição química de *Aristolochia* na mudança de hospedeiros na evolução dos Troidini. No entanto, novamente é difícil afirmar como os compostos químicos de *Aristolochia* podem ter influenciado a evolução no uso de hospedeiros nestas borboletas, uma vez que elas se alimentam de várias espécies de plantas atualmente. Janz e Nylin (1998) encontraram que a forma de crescimento das plantas hospedeiras é um caráter mais conservado nas associações entre Papilinoidea e suas plantas hospedeiras, sugerindo que outros fatores além da química das plantas podem desempenhar papéis importantes na determinação destas associações. Por outro lado, outros autores têm demonstrado a importância da química das plantas na interação entre herbívoros e plantas hospedeiras. Becerra (1997) e Becerra e Venable (1999), por exemplo, encontraram que a química das plantas hospedeiras explica melhor o padrão geral de mudança de hospedeiros por besouros do gênero *Blepharida* e Wahlberg (2001) também encontrou que a química das plantas hospedeiras é um caráter mais conservado do que a sua taxonomia na história evolutiva do uso de hospedeiros na tribo Melitaeini. Berenbaum (2001) também sugere que a similaridade química em Apiaceae pode ter moldado as mudanças de hospedeiros observadas em vários *taxa*.

Dos três fatores testados, a similaridade geográfica entre as plantas hospedeiras foi o fator de menor relevância na mudança de hospedeiros em borboletas Troidini, como atesta a menor congruência encontrada entre a árvore filogenética dos Troidini e o biogeograma das *Aristolochia*.

O padrão atual de utilização de hospedeiros em Troidini não parece ser limitado pela filogenia das suas plantas hospedeiras, nem pelos químicos secundários encontrados nestas plantas ou pela sua similaridade geográfica. De fato, a utilização de hospedeiros nestas borboletas parece ser simplesmente oportunística, com espécies com uma ampla distribuição geográfica usando um maior número de espécies hospedeiras do que aqueles com uma distribuição geográfica mais restrita

(Weintraub, 1995). Este padrão pode estar meramente refletindo a escolha disponível e a abundância de diferentes plantas hospedeiras em diferentes regiões da distribuição geográfica de uma espécie de borboleta, mesmo que estas plantas não sejam relacionadas filogenética ou quimicamente (Fox e Morrow, 1981; Rowell, 1985; Pasteels e Rowell-Rahier, 1991; Percy *et al.*, 2004). Este padrão de disponibilidade de recursos na determinação no uso de plantas hospedeiras foi também encontrado em besouros *Oreina* (Dobler *et al.*, 1996) e Chrysomelini (Pasteels e Rowell-Rahier, 1991). Sendo assim, pode-se sugerir que uma vez ultrapassada a barreira inicial para utilização de plantas hospedeiras no gênero *Aristolochia* se tornou relativamente mais fácil para as borboletas Troidini se alimentar de todas as outras espécies de *Aristolochia* disponíveis. Espécies estritamente monófagas, como *Parides ascanius* e *P. panthonus jaguarae* podem apresentar este hábito unicamente devido à sua distribuição geográfica restrita, a primeira em áreas alagadas na planície costeira do Rio de Janeiro e a segunda em matas de galeria no centro de Minas Gerais.

### Considerações finais

- Uma possível hipótese para o surgimento da interação Troidini/*Aristolochia* seria a colonização dessas espécies de plantas por estas borboletas. A partir daí, novas espécies de plantas podem ter sido adotadas como hospedeiros devido à sua disponibilidade, e estas novas interações podem ser mantidas principalmente por restrições evolutivas.
- Plantas e insetos herbívoros podem estar sofrendo pressões seletivas constantes, e é esperado que interações estejam se renovando no mesmo ritmo, em um processo dinâmico.
- Talvez o acúmulo de dados sobre a utilização de plantas hospedeiras por insetos herbívoros resulte em uma figura mais caótica para estas interações, pelo menos quando considerada cada espécie de inseto como um todo.
- Interações espécie-específica entre insetos e plantas hospedeiras podem estar ocorrendo em populações isoladas, levando a associações altamente especializadas regionalmente. Embora uma lista de plantas hospedeiras de uma espécie de inseto ao longo da sua distribuição geográfica possa ser longa, somente uma ou poucas espécies de plantas hospedeiras pode estar localmente presente. Desta forma, dentro de qualquer hábitat, um herbívoro pode ser mais especializado do que a lista de suas plantas hospedeiras pode indicar (Fox e Morrow, 1981).

## Referências

- Azuma, H., L. B. Thien, S. Kawano. (1999). Floral scents, leaf volatiles and thermogenic flowers in Magnoliaceae. *Plant Species Biol.* 14, 121-127.
- Becerra, J. X. (1997). Insects on plants: macroevolutionary chemical trends in host use. *Science* 276, 253-256.
- Becerra, J. X., D. L. Venable. (1999). Macroevolution of insect-plant associations: the relevance of host biogeography to host affiliation. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 12626-12631.
- Berenbaum, M. R. (2001). Chemical mediation of coevolution: phylogenetic evidence for Apiaceae and associates. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 88, 45-59.
- Brantjes, N. B. M. (1980). Flower morphology of *Aristolochia* species and the consequences for pollination. *Acta. Bot. Neerl.* 29, 212-213.
- Brown, K. S., A. J. Damman, P. Feeny. (1981). Troidine swallowtails (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) in southeastern Brazil: natural history and foodplant relationships. *J. Res. Lepid.* 19, 199-226.
- Brown, K. S., C. F. Klitzke, C. Berlingeri, P. E. R. Santos. (1995). Neotropical swallowtails: chemistry of food plant relationships, population ecology, and biosystematics. *in* R. C. Lederhouse, editor. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 405-444
- Brown, K. S., J. R. Trigo, R. B. Francini, A. B. B. Morais, P. C. Motta. (1991). Aposematic insects on toxic host plants: coevolution, colonization, and chemical emancipation. *in* W. W. Benson, editor. *Plant-animal interactions - Evolutionary ecology in tropical and temperate region*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. Pages 375-402
- Caterino, M. S., R. D. Reed, M. M. Kuo, F. A. H. Sperling. (2001). A partitioned likelihood analysis of swallowtail butterfly phylogeny (Lepidoptera : Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 50, 106-127.

- Caterino, M. S., F. A. H. Sperling. (1999). Papilio phylogeny based on mitochondrial cytochrome oxidase I and II genes. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 11, 122-137.
- Dobler, S., P. Mardulyn, J. M. Pasteels, M. Rowell-Rahier. (1996). Host-plant switches and the evolution of chemical defense and life history in the leaf beetle genus *Oreina*. *Evolution* 50, 2373-2386.
- Farrell, B. D., C. Mitter. (1998). The timing of insect/plant diversification: might *Tetraopes* (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae) and *Asclepias* (Asclepiadaceae) have co-evolved? *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 63, 553-577.
- Fox, L. R., P. A. Morrow. (1981). Specialization - species property or local phenomenon. *Science* 211, 887-893.
- Hancock, D. L. (1983). Classification of the Papilionidae: A phylogenetic approach. *Smithersia* 2, 1-48.
- Harborne, J. B. (2001). Twenty-five years of chemical ecology. *Nat. Prod. Rep.* 18, 361-379.
- Janz, N., S. Nylin. (1998). Butterflies and plants: a phylogenetic study. *Evolution* 52, 486-502.
- Kelley, S. T., B. D. Farrell. (1998). Is specialization a dead end? The phylogeny of host use in *Dendroctonus* bark beetles (Scolytidae). *Evolution* 52, 1731-1743.
- Klitzke, C. F. (1992). Ecologia química e coevolução na interface Troidini (Papilionidae)/*Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas.
- Levin, R. A., R. A. Raguso, L. A. McDade. (2001). Fragrance chemistry and pollinator affinities in Nyctaginaceae. *Phytochemistry* 58, 429-440.
- Miller, J. S. (1987). Phylogenetic studies in the Papilioninae (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist.* 186, 365-512.
- Morinaka, S., T. Maeyma, K. Maekawa, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Nakazawa, T. Hidaka. (1999). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies based on the representatives in most genera of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Entomol. Sci.* 2, 347-358.

- Morinaka, S., N. Minaka, M. Sekiguchi, Erniwati, S. N. Prijono, I. K. Ginarsa, T. Myiata, T. Hidaka. (2000). Molecular phylogeny of birdwing butterflies of the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae) - using all species of the genus *Ornithoptera*. *Biogeography* 2, 103-111.
- Munroe, E., P. R. Ehrlich. (1960). Harmonization of concepts of higher classification of the Papilionidae. *J. Lepidopt Soc.* 14, 169-175.
- Otero, L. S., K. S. Brown. (1986). Biology and ecology of *Parides ascanius* (Cramer, 1775) (Lep., Papilionidae), a primitive butterfly threatened with extinction. *Atala* 10-12, 2-16.
- Pasteels, J. M., M. Rowell-Rahier. (1991). Proximate and ultimate causes for host plant influence on chemical defense of leaf beetles (Coleoptera, Chrysomelidae). *Entomol. Gen.* 15, 227-235.
- Percy, D. M., R. D. M. Page, Q. C. B. Cronk. (2004). Plant-insect interactions: double-dating associated insect and plant lineages reveals asynchronous radiations. *Syst. Biol.* 53, 120-127.
- Ronquist, F., S. Nylin. (1990). Process and pattern in the evolution of species associations. *Syst. Zool.* 39, 323-344.
- Rowell, C. H. F. (1985). The feeding biology of a species-rich genus of rainforest grasshoppers (*Rhachicreagra*: Orthoptera, Acrididae) I. Foodplant use and foodplant acceptance. *Oecologia* 68, 87-98.
- Siqueira, M. R. (1988). Biologia floral de três espécies de *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Master Degree. Unicamp, Campinas.
- Sperling, F. A. H. (2003). Butterfly molecular systematics: from species definitions to higher-level phylogenies. in P. R. Erlich, editor. *Ecology and Evolution Taking Flight*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. Pages 431-458
- Tyler, H., K. S. Brown, K. Wilson. (1994). *Swallowtail butterflies of the Americas - a study in biological dynamics, ecological diversity, biosystematics, and conservation*. Scientific Publishers, Inc., Gainesville, FL, 376.

- Wahlberg, N. (2001). The phylogenetics and biochemistry of host-plant specialization in Melitaeine butterflies (Lepidoptera : Nymphalidae). *Evolution* 55, 522-537.
- Weintraub, J. D. (1995). Host plant association patterns and phylogeny in the tribe Troidini (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). in R. C. Lederhouse, editor. *Swallowtail Butterflies: their ecology and evolutionary biology*. Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, FL. Pages 307-316
- Zakharov, E. V., M. S. Caterino, F. A. H. Sperling. (2004). Molecular phylogeny, historical biogeography, and divergence time estimates for swallowtail butterflies of the genus *Papilio* (Lepidoptera: Papilionidae). *Syst. Biol.* 53, 193-215.



**Apêndice**

**Appendix 1.** Table of distribution of Troidini butterflies from SE Brazil.

| <i>Battus crassus</i>     |                |                  |                |
|---------------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------|
| São Paulo                 | Espírito Santo | Minas Gerais     | Rio de Janeiro |
| Casa Branca               |                |                  | Angra dos Reis |
| Ilha Solteira             |                |                  | Petrópolis     |
| Itapetininga              |                |                  | Rio de Janeiro |
| Itu                       |                |                  | Teresópolis    |
| Jundiá                    |                |                  | Tinguá         |
| Ribeirão Bonito           |                |                  | Xerém          |
| São Sebastião             |                |                  |                |
| Teodoro Sampaio           |                |                  |                |
| Uberlândia                |                |                  |                |
| <i>Battus polydamas</i>   |                |                  |                |
| São Paulo                 | Espírito Santo | Minas Gerais     | Rio de Janeiro |
| Assis                     | Linhares       | Alto Rio Doce    | Guapimirim     |
| Atibaia                   | Santa Teresa   | Barbacena        | Itatiaia       |
| Araras                    |                | Belo Horizonte   | Magé           |
| Bragança Paulista         |                | Extrema          | Passa Três     |
| Cajuru                    |                | Juiz de Fora     | Petrópolis     |
| Campinas                  |                | Rio Preto        | Rio de Janeiro |
| Cananéia                  |                | Sabará           | Teresópolis    |
| Caraguatatuba             |                | São João da Mata |                |
| Casa Branca               |                | Sta. Barbara     |                |
| Cosmópolis                |                | Uberlândia       |                |
| Cotia                     |                |                  |                |
| Ilha Solteira             |                |                  |                |
| Ilhabela                  |                |                  |                |
| Ithanhaém                 |                |                  |                |
| Itapetininga              |                |                  |                |
| Itapira                   |                |                  |                |
| Joanópolis                |                |                  |                |
| Jundiá                    |                |                  |                |
| Mirassol                  |                |                  |                |
| Mogi das Cruzes           |                |                  |                |
| Mogi Guaçú                |                |                  |                |
| Monte Mor                 |                |                  |                |
| Paraibuna                 |                |                  |                |
| Paranapiacaba             |                |                  |                |
| Pedregulho                |                |                  |                |
| Pindamonhangaba           |                |                  |                |
| Piracicaba                |                |                  |                |
| Poloni                    |                |                  |                |
| Porto Ferreira            |                |                  |                |
| Ribeirão Bonito           |                |                  |                |
| Ribeirão do Sul           |                |                  |                |
| Rio Claro                 |                |                  |                |
| Santos                    |                |                  |                |
| São Bernardo do Campo     |                |                  |                |
| São José do Rio Pardo     |                |                  |                |
| São Paulo                 |                |                  |                |
| São Roque                 |                |                  |                |
| São Vicente               |                |                  |                |
| Souzas                    |                |                  |                |
| Sumaré                    |                |                  |                |
| Teodoro Sampaio           |                |                  |                |
| Ubatuba                   |                |                  |                |
| Valinhos                  |                |                  |                |
| <i>Battus polystictus</i> |                |                  |                |
| São Paulo                 | Espírito Santo | Minas Gerais     | Rio de Janeiro |
| Águas da Prata            | Santa Teresa   | Extrema          | Itatiaia       |
| Atibaia                   |                | Poços de Caldas  | Petrópolis     |

## Apêndice

Cotia  
 Ilhabela  
 Itapetininga  
 Joanópolis  
 Jundiá  
 Mairiporã  
 Mogi das Cruzes  
 Paranapiacaba  
 Pindamonhangaba  
 Porto Ferreira  
 Ribeirão Bonito  
 Rio de Janeiro  
 São José do Rio Preto  
 São Paulo  
 Souza  
 Teresópolis  
 Valinhos

São Lourenço

---

### *Parides agavus*

| <b>São Paulo</b>      | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Atibaia               | Vila Velha            | Belo Horizonte      | Barra de São João     |
| Araras                | Santa Teresa          | Extrema             | Niterói               |
| Cajuru                |                       | Fervedouro          | Petrópolis            |
| Campinas              |                       | Itaúna              | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Cananéia              |                       | Juiz de Fora        | Teresópolis           |
| Casa Branca           |                       | Mar de Espanha      |                       |
| Cordeirópolis         |                       | Mariana             |                       |
| Cotia                 |                       | Passos              |                       |
| Ilhabela              |                       | Poços de Caldas     |                       |
| Itapetininga          |                       | Sete Lagoas         |                       |
| Itapira               |                       |                     |                       |
| Itu                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Jacareí               |                       |                     |                       |
| Jundiá                |                       |                     |                       |
| Monte Mor             |                       |                     |                       |
| Paraibuna             |                       |                     |                       |
| Porto Ferreira        |                       |                     |                       |
| Ribeirão Bonito       |                       |                     |                       |
| Santos                |                       |                     |                       |
| São José do Rio Pardo |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo             |                       |                     |                       |
| São Vicente           |                       |                     |                       |
| Sorocaba              |                       |                     |                       |
| Souzas                |                       |                     |                       |
| Sumaré                |                       |                     |                       |
| Teodoro Sampaio       |                       |                     |                       |
| Ubatuba               |                       |                     |                       |
| Valinhos              |                       |                     |                       |

---

### *Parides anchises*

| <b>São Paulo</b>      | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Amparo                | Linhares              | Barbacena           | Angra dos Reis        |
| Atibaia               | Santa Teresa          | Belo Horizonte      | Imbariê               |
| Avanhandava           |                       | Cambuquira          | Itatiaia              |
| Botucatu              |                       | Dionísio            | Magé                  |
| Caçapava              |                       | Mar de Espanha      | Nova Iguaçu           |
| Campinas              |                       | Paraopeba           | Passa Três            |
| Casa Branca           |                       | Poços de Caldas     | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Cotia                 |                       | Sete Lagoas         | Rocha Leão            |
| Ilha Solteira         |                       |                     | Santa Cruz            |
| Ilhabela              |                       |                     | Xerém                 |
| Iporanga              |                       |                     |                       |
| Itapetininga          |                       |                     |                       |
| Mogi das Cruzes       |                       |                     |                       |
| Mongaguá              |                       |                     |                       |
| Paraibuna             |                       |                     |                       |
| Pedregulho            |                       |                     |                       |
| Pindamonhangaba       |                       |                     |                       |
| Porto Ferreira        |                       |                     |                       |
| Ribeirão Bonito       |                       |                     |                       |
| Santos                |                       |                     |                       |
| São José do Rio Pardo |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo             |                       |                     |                       |

## Apêndice

São Sebastião  
 São Vicente  
 Souza  
 Sumaré  
 Taubaté  
 Ubatuba  
 Valinhos

---

*Parides ascanius*

| <b>São Paulo</b> | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b>   |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---|
|                  | Itapemirim            |                     | Angra dos Reis<br>Araruama<br>Barra de São João<br>Barreira<br>Cabiúnas<br>Iguaba<br>Itaguaí<br>Rio das Ostras<br>Rio de Janeiro<br>Santa Cruz<br>Saquarema<br>Seropédica |

---

*Parides bunichus*

| <b>São Paulo</b>   | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b>  | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b>     |
|--|-----------------------|--|---------------------------|
| Amparo<br>Araras<br>Atibaia<br>Bauru<br>Campinas<br>Campos do Jordão<br>Casa Branca<br>Cordeirópolis<br>Cotia<br>Guaratinguetá<br>Itapira<br>Itatiba<br>Itatinga<br>Itu<br>Jacareí<br>Jundiá<br>Mauá<br>Mogi Guaçu<br>Monte Alegre do Sul<br>Monte Mor<br>Piracicaba<br>Rancharia<br>Rio Claro<br>Sabaúna<br>São Bernardo do Campo<br>São Carlos<br>São Paulo<br>São José do Rio Pardo<br>Serra Negra<br>Souza<br>Valinhos |                       | Alto Rio Doce<br>Barbacena<br>Belo Horizonte<br>Juiz de Fora<br>Lagoa Grande<br>Mar de Espanha<br>Nova Lima<br>Paraopeba<br>Passa Quatro<br>Poços de Caldas<br>Pouso Alegre<br>Sabará<br>São João Del Rei<br>Sete Lagoas<br>Uberlândia<br>Virgínia | Petrópolis<br>Teresópolis |

---

*Parides neophilus*

| <b>São Paulo</b>   | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b>  | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|--|-----------------------|--|-----------------------|
| Atibaia<br>Cajuru<br>Campinas<br>Eng. Coelho<br>Ilha Solteira<br>Itapetininga<br>Joanópolis<br>Matão<br>Mogi Guaçu<br>Monte Mor<br>Patrocínio Paulista<br>Pedregulho<br>Porto Ferreira<br>Presidente Epitácio<br>Rio Claro |                       | Belo Horizonte<br>Paraopeba<br>Peti<br>Santa Bárbara<br>Uberlândia |                       |

Apêndice

Teodoro Sampaio

*Parides panthonus jaguarae*

| <b>São Paulo</b>       | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
|                        |                       | Belo Horizonte      |                       |
| <i>Parides proneus</i> |                       |                     |                       |
| <b>São Paulo</b>       | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
| Amparo                 | Santa Leopoldina      | Barbacena           | Miguel Pereira        |
| Apiáí                  |                       | Belo Horizonte      | Nova Friburgo         |
| Araras                 |                       | Cambuquira          | Petrópolis            |
| Atibaia                |                       | Campo Belo          | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Avaré                  |                       | Carmo da Cachoeira  | Teresópolis           |
| Bauru                  |                       | Caxambú             |                       |
| Bertioga               |                       | Mar de Espanha      |                       |
| Botucatu               |                       | Passa Quatro        |                       |
| Cajuru                 |                       | Peti                |                       |
| Campinas               |                       | Poços de Caldas     |                       |
| Casa Branca            |                       | Rio Preto           |                       |
| Cotia                  |                       |                     |                       |
| Extrema                |                       |                     |                       |
| Guaratingueta          |                       |                     |                       |
| Ibitinga               |                       |                     |                       |
| Itapira                |                       |                     |                       |
| Itatiba                |                       |                     |                       |
| Joanópolis             |                       |                     |                       |
| Jundiaí                |                       |                     |                       |
| Maracáí                |                       |                     |                       |
| Mauá                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Mogi das Cruzes        |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracicaba             |                       |                     |                       |
| Porto Ferreira         |                       |                     |                       |
| Rio Claro              |                       |                     |                       |
| Salesópolis            |                       |                     |                       |
| São Bernardo do Campo  |                       |                     |                       |
| São Carlos             |                       |                     |                       |
| São José do Rio Pardo  |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo              |                       |                     |                       |
| São Sebastião          |                       |                     |                       |
| Souzas                 |                       |                     |                       |
| Sumaré                 |                       |                     |                       |

*Parides tros*

| <b>São Paulo</b> | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Cotia            | Santa Tereza          | Jordânia            | Angra dos Reis        |
| Paranapiacaba    |                       |                     | Guapimirim            |
| Picinguaba       |                       |                     | Itatiaia              |
| Ribeirão Bonito  |                       |                     | Magé                  |
| Salesópolis      |                       |                     | Petrópolis            |
| Sumaré           |                       |                     | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Ubatuba          |                       |                     | Teresópolis           |
|                  |                       |                     | Três Rios             |
|                  |                       |                     | Xerém                 |

*Parides zacynthus*

| <b>São Paulo</b> | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Cananéia         | Anchieta              |                     | Manguaratiba          |
| Iporanga         | Sooretama             |                     | Rio das Ostras        |
| Itanhaém         | Linhares              |                     | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Picinguaba       |                       |                     |                       |
| Santos           |                       |                     |                       |
| Ubatuba          |                       |                     |                       |

**Appendix 2.** Table of distribution of *Aristolochia* from SE Brazil.

| <i>Aristolochia arcuata</i>       |                         |                 |                   |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Amparo                            | Caparaó                 | Baldin          | Magdalena         |
| Araraquara                        |                         | Belo Horizonte  | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Atibaia                           |                         | Caeté           |                   |
| Botucatu                          |                         | Jequeri         |                   |
| Cabreúva                          |                         | Lagoa Santa     |                   |
| Campinas                          |                         | Mauá            |                   |
| Igaratá                           |                         | Viçosa          |                   |
| Itirapina                         |                         |                 |                   |
| Jequeri                           |                         |                 |                   |
| Jundiá                            |                         |                 |                   |
| Limeira                           |                         |                 |                   |
| Mogi Mirim                        |                         |                 |                   |
| Piracicaba                        |                         |                 |                   |
| São Carlos                        |                         |                 |                   |
| São José da Boa Vista             |                         |                 |                   |
| São José do Rio Pardo             |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         |                         |                 |                   |
| Sabaúna                           |                         |                 |                   |
| Socorro                           |                         |                 |                   |
| Sorocaba                          |                         |                 |                   |
| Sumaré                            |                         |                 |                   |
| Votorantim                        |                         |                 |                   |
| <i>Aristolochia chamissonis</i>   |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Registro                          | Cachoeira do Itapemirim | Lagoa Santa     |                   |
| São Miguel Arcanjo                |                         |                 |                   |
| Souzas                            |                         |                 |                   |
| São José do Rio Pardo             |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         |                         |                 |                   |
| Itapeva                           |                         |                 |                   |
| Itapura                           |                         |                 |                   |
| <i>Aristolochia cymbifera</i>     |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Campinas                          | Anchieta                | Belo Horizonte  | Bahia de Sepetiba |
| Mogi das Cruzes                   | Guaraparí               | Carangola       | Cabo Frio         |
| Santa Branca                      | Iconha                  | Coronel Pacheco | Cachoeira         |
| São José dos Campos               | Itapemirim              | Lagoa Santa     | Freschal          |
| Suzano                            | Linhares                | Mariana         | Magé              |
| Taubaté                           |                         | Ouro Preto      | Rio de Janeiro    |
| <i>Aristolochia cynanchifolia</i> |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
|                                   |                         |                 | Rio de Janeiro    |
|                                   |                         |                 | Taquari           |
| <i>Aristolochia elegans</i>       |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Batatais                          |                         | Januária        | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Campinas                          |                         |                 |                   |
| Jaú                               |                         |                 |                   |
| Piracicaba                        |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         |                         |                 |                   |
| Sud Mennuci                       |                         |                 |                   |
| Sumaré                            |                         |                 |                   |
| <i>Aristolochia esperanzae</i>    |                         |                 |                   |
| São Paulo                         | Espírito Santo          | Minas Gerais    | Rio de Janeiro    |
| Araraquara                        |                         | Frutal          |                   |
| Avanhandava                       |                         | Ituiutaba       |                   |
| Batatais                          |                         |                 |                   |
| Botucatu                          |                         |                 |                   |
| Brotas                            |                         |                 |                   |
| Buritizal                         |                         |                 |                   |
| Cajuru                            |                         |                 |                   |
| Casa Branca                       |                         |                 |                   |
| Itapira                           |                         |                 |                   |

Apêndice

Itirapina  
Mogi Guaçú  
Mogi Mirim  
Piracicaba  
Pirassununga  
Rancharia  
Santa Rita do Passa Quatro  
Santo Antônio da Posse  
São José do Rio Preto  
Suzanópolis  
Taquarivaí  
Vitoriana

*Aristolochia galeata*

| <b>São Paulo</b>   | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|--------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Águas de São Pedro | Guarapari             | Betim               | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Araçoiaba da Serra |                       | Carandaí            |                       |
| Atibaia            |                       | Diamantina          |                       |
| Barueri            |                       | Douradinho          |                       |
| Campinas           |                       | Entre Rios          |                       |
| Capivari           |                       | Furnas              |                       |
| Ibiúna             |                       | Ibiraci             |                       |
| Iracemápolis       |                       | Lagoa Santa         |                       |
| Indaiatuba         |                       | Manhu-Mirim         |                       |
| Ipeúna             |                       | Medanha             |                       |
| Iporó              |                       | Nova Ponte          |                       |
| Itaberá            |                       | Paraopeba           |                       |
| Itapetininga       |                       | Poços de Caldas     |                       |
| Itirapina          |                       | Três Marias         |                       |
| Itu                |                       |                     |                       |
| Jundiaí            |                       |                     |                       |
| Mogi Guaçú         |                       |                     |                       |
| Mogi Mirim         |                       |                     |                       |
| Monte Mor          |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracicaba         |                       |                     |                       |
| Pirassununga       |                       |                     |                       |
| Pinhal             |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo          |                       |                     |                       |
| Salto de Pirapora  |                       |                     |                       |
| São Roque          |                       |                     |                       |
| Sarapuí            |                       |                     |                       |
| Sorocaba           |                       |                     |                       |
| Sumaré             |                       |                     |                       |
| Taquarituba        |                       |                     |                       |
| Tupi               |                       |                     |                       |

*Aristolochia gigantea*

| <b>São Paulo</b> | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Araraquara       |                       | Belo Horizonte      | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Campinas         |                       | Minas Novas         |                       |
| Januária         |                       | Sacramento          |                       |
| Limeira          |                       | Virgem da Lapa      |                       |
| Matão            |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracicaba       |                       |                     |                       |
| Rio Claro        |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo        |                       |                     |                       |

*Aristolochia macroura*

| <b>São Paulo</b> | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Cananéia         | Colatina              |                     | Atafona               |
| Guarujá          | Conceição da Barra    |                     | Cabiúnas              |
| Iguape           |                       |                     | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Monguaguá        |                       |                     | Seropédica            |
| Paríquera-Açú    |                       |                     |                       |
| Pincinguaba      |                       |                     |                       |
| Registro         |                       |                     |                       |

*Aristolochia melastoma*

| <b>São Paulo</b>   | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|--------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Águas de São Pedro |                       | Belo Horizonte      | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Campinas           |                       | Caeté               |                       |
| Itararé            |                       | Carandaí            |                       |
| Itatinga           |                       | João Monlevade      |                       |
| Itirapina          |                       | Lagoa Santa         |                       |

## Apêndice

Jaguariúna  
 Monte Alegre do Sul  
 Piracicaba  
 Rio Claro  
 São Carlos  
 São Paulo  
 Sumaré  
 Tatuí  
 Valinhos

Monte Belo  
 Poços de Caldas  
 Pedro Leopoldo  
 Viçosa

---

*Aristolochia paulistana*

---

| <b>São Paulo</b>   | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|--------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Cubatão            | Norte Rio Doce        |                     | Angra dos Reis        |
| Guarujá            |                       |                     | Teresópolis           |
| Iguape             |                       |                     |                       |
| Jacareí            |                       |                     |                       |
| Mamparra           |                       |                     |                       |
| Pariquera-Açú      |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracicaba         |                       |                     |                       |
| Santo André        |                       |                     |                       |
| São Miguel Arcanjo |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo          |                       |                     |                       |
| Sete Barras        |                       |                     |                       |
| Sorocaba           |                       |                     |                       |

---

*Aristolochia triangularis*

---

| <b>São Paulo</b>           | <b>Espírito Santo</b> | <b>Minas Gerais</b> | <b>Rio de Janeiro</b> |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Angatuba                   |                       | Lavras              | Rio de Janeiro        |
| Atibaia                    |                       | Poços de Caldas     |                       |
| Batatais                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Bertioga                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Botucatu                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Buri                       |                       |                     |                       |
| Cabreúva                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Cubatão                    |                       |                     |                       |
| Guarujá                    |                       |                     |                       |
| Ipeúna                     |                       |                     |                       |
| Marília                    |                       |                     |                       |
| Monguaguá                  |                       |                     |                       |
| Pilar do Sul               |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracaia                   |                       |                     |                       |
| Piracicaba                 |                       |                     |                       |
| Santa Rita do Passa Quatro |                       |                     |                       |
| Santos                     |                       |                     |                       |
| São Paulo                  |                       |                     |                       |
| São Pedro                  |                       |                     |                       |
| São Vicente                |                       |                     |                       |
| Tietê                      |                       |                     |                       |
| Timburi                    |                       |                     |                       |

---